This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

3 3433 08241052 7

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

J GRIFFITHS M.D.

Digitized by Google

Charles Ham^n Smith
N° 103

TRAVELS

IN

EUROPE, ASIA MINOR,

AND

ARABIA.

BY

J. GRIFFITHS, M. D.

MEMBER OF THE ROYAL MEDICAL SOCIETY OF EDINBURGH,

AND OF SEVERAL FOREIGN LITERARY SOCIETIES.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR T. CADELL AND W. DAVIES;

AND PETER HILL, EDINBURGH;

By John Arrow, Edinburgh.

1805.

I. I.

Digitized by Google

TO NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
145129A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1924 L

Digitized by Google

TO HER

SERENE HIGHNESS,

THE

MARGRAVINE OF BRANDENBURGH, ANSPACH,

AND BARUTH,

PRINCESS BERKELEY,

&c. &c. &c.

To me, MADAM, it very naturally occurred, that the homage of dedicating the following pages could to no one, with so much propriety, be offered as to your SERENE HIGHNESS, whose extensive travels have been marked with circumstances of uncommon interest; and by those who can appreciate the various elegant accomplishments which are the peculiar attributes of your SERENE HIGHNESS, it will be thought an honorable approval of my labors that they are sanctioned by such distinguished talents: But the flattering permission, which with so much grace and condescension has been

Digitized by Google

granted to me, is attributable only, I fear, to that anxious desire of fostering and promoting literary inquiry, which your SERENE HIGHNESS is on all occasions inclined to manifest.

IT is, however, MADAM, highly gratifying to me to appear as an example of a disposition so truly worthy your SERENE HIGHNESS's enlightened mind; and I shall ever feel grateful for the favorable opportunity afforded me of publicly expressing those sentiments of high respect and admiration with which I have the honor to be,

MADAM,

YOUR SERENE HIGHNESS'S

Most devoted and most humble Servant,

J. GRIFFITHS.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

In submitting the following pages to the tribunal of the Public, a few previous observations may be requisite, not only to moderate any high expectations that might be formed from the title which I have been obliged to prefix to the work (since in a title the precise route *only* of a traveller cannot be expressed), but also to solicit some degree of indulgence, by pointing out, that the nature of my travels, through the countries mentioned in this Volume, did not admit of such continued and elaborate investigation of them, or the manners of their inhabitants, as to enable me to present a regular and methodical history of either.

In the rapidity of pursuit, I fear I have frequently overlooked those proofs which might have thrown a new and important light on subjects already treated of, with more or less accuracy, by literary pens; and from a necessitated adoption of the means and opportunities of proceeding towards the places of my destination, I have as frequently been compelled to abandon, prematurely and unexamined, even those objects which had not escaped my notice.

Digitized by Google

I AM well aware, that in the scientific works of many authors who have published accounts of Italy and Turkey, infinitely more information is to be obtained than the confined circle of my observation could furnish; but I trust it will be held in remembrance, that mine are merely the sentiments of a traveller faithfully describing such things as he saw, the scenes in which he participated, and offering to the reader those reflections which resulted from the impressions he received: Not the labors of an historian, tracing through all their gradations the various civil and political connections of an empire; or patiently and carefully elucidating every circumstance that might tend to establish the opinion of its magnificence, or to expose its inferiority.

I VENTURE to persuade myself that no apology will be required for having confined to a few pages, my remarks on Italy. It is true, I could have dwelt with pleasure upon the invaluable private specimens of the arts to which I was favored with familiar access; but descriptions of this kind are already too numerous. The details of churches and convents, of pictures and statues, are so minute and so multiplied, that little new was left for so hasty a gleaner as myself to collect; and I have therefore endeavoured to avoid the reproach of repetition and sameness to which travellers are so generally exposed.

Digitized by Google

If the animadversions upon the Turks should be thought to savour of petulance, unfavorable prejudices, or exaggeration; or if they should appear contradictory to those authors of eminence who praise their urbanity, their wit, their talents, and their hospitality—let me be allowed to state, that I travelled through great part of the Ottomaun dominions in the humble disguise of a poor Greek; not under the protection of Janissaries, the influence of ambassadors, or the authority of a Firmaun *. I have seen Turks of all ranks and of all manners, undisguised by the etiquette of high life, divested of fear from superior power, and uninfluenced by the caution of self-interest; I have associated with officers in eminent stations at the Porte, and joined a pedestrian party of menial servants; and I have found the Turk every where a Turk. Their civilities are offered with the insult of superiority; their protection granted under an injunction of their law, not on account of any one principle of humanity or kindness to the *keupeg* † they succour; and their own

* Passport, or order, sealed by the Grand Signior, to which great respect is paid in most parts of the Turkish dominions.

† Keupeg signifies *dog*, and is a term very generally bestowed upon Christians.

Digitized by Google

comfort or convenience was never sacrificed, on the score of hospitality, in favor of an infidel *.

With respect to the variations which I have thought necessary to make in the usual orthography of those words derived from the Persian or Turkish languages, I beg leave to observe that I have been actuated by no desire of aiming at *singularity*. It appeared to me an act of propriety to make the English pronunciation of those words correspond as much as possible with *that* of the original language, and to rescue this pronunciation from the confusion which invariably occurs, when the letters employed must, to convey any idea of the word, be pronounced conformably to the manner of foreigners.

Thus, the words, *Sultaun*, *Ottomaun*, *Mussulmaun*, *Effendee*, *Pashah*, *Bashee*, *Capigee*, *Mustaphah*, pronounced as they are written, convey the precise sound of the same words in the Turkish language; but the English reader must be exposed to an improper pronunciation, when an author, adopting the foreign sound of the vowels, writes them, *Sultan*, *Ottoman*, *Mussulman*, *Effendi*, *Pacha*, *Bachi*, *Capidgi*, *Mustapha*.

---

* Ghour or infidel, equally reproachful with keupeg, is the appellation by which they do not hesitate to distinguish a Christian even in conversation with him.

Digitized by Google

I AM conscious, however, of the difficulty, or, indeed, impossibility, of establishing, *by writing*, any positive mode of general pronunciation. Writing cannot convey the delicate inflections of voice; and I have found myself compelled, in some instances, to depart from the system which I wished to adopt. The word *Khan* I have not written *Khaun*, because it appeared to me that the pronunciation of the vowel was much shorter than in the word *Sultan*, where it is particularly long; and yet it is not a short *a* as in the English word *man*, so that I know not how to express it. In the word *caravansera* I have purposely omitted a final *h*, because the last *a* is never pronounced long: and indeed this word may be written indifferently *caravanserai* or *caravansera—serai*, or *sera*, signifying a place or building for any particular purpose, though generally used to designate a palace.—But in all cases, where I have thought I could give the true pronunciation of a foreign word in English (the names of countries excepted), I have not hesitated to depart from the orthography of preceding authors, and hope I shall be excused for such deviations.

THE countries referred to in the present Volume form a very small portion of those which I have visited; and detained me, comparatively speaking, a very short time: but they form the first link of the chain of observation, which I have made upon men and governments, and lead me naturally to those regions where

Digitized by Google

a residence of many years, and opportunities peculiarly favorable, allowed me to extend its limits. It is in the various latitudes of India that I have principally travelled, and to the complicated interests of that magnificent country, that I have principally devoted my humble talents for investigation. So arduous an attempt, however, as to render worthy of the public eye, an analysis and description of the principles of its internal government; the springs which actuate the prodigious machine by which this internal government is adapted to the security and advantage of England, and, at the same time, to the amelioration of the political existence of the natives, who have already, or who may hereafter become, subservient to British authority;—to discuss the Hindû and Mussulmaun laws, still allowed to subsist notwithstanding the establishment of English courts of justice;—to animadvert on the religions and religious prejudices of the multiplied casts and sects;—to elucidate their customs, manners, and habits, together with the actual state of their arts and manufactures;—such an attempt, I must be permitted to repeat, is of too serious a nature for me to engage in, without first endeavouring to obtain a kind of sanction to my labors, by ascertaining that at least no unfavorable decision has been pronounced against my present undertaking.

For this decision, therefore, I shall wait with an anxiety which originates in a due respect for the public judgment.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I. Page 1.

Introduction—Departure from Gravesend—Arrival at Exmouth—Extortion and Obstinacy of a Pilot—Straits of Gibraltar—Island of Alboran—Nice—Genoa—Leghorn—Passage on the Arno—Pisa—Return to Leghorn—Hospitals in Italy.

CHAP. II. Page 32.

Departure from Leghorn to Smyrna—Prospect of Sicily—Etna—Faro of Messina—Scylla and Charybdis—Sicily—Archipelago—Sclavonian Pirate—Scio—Harbour in Mitylene—Gulph of Smyrna—Armenian and Jew Brokers—Smyrna.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. III. Page 52.

Departure from Smyrna—Turkish Boat—Temnos—Funeral in a Mussulmaun Village—Dardanelles—Superstition of the Turkish Sailors—Port of Kiemed—Constantinople—Kaïks—Seraglio—Ceremonials attending the Introduction of the French Ambassador.

CHAP. IV. Page 67.

Remarks upon the Introduction of French Officers into the Turkish Military Service—Sancta Sophia—Sultaun Solymaun's Mosque—Atmeidaun—Burnt Pillar—Castle of Seven Towers—Aqueduct of Valens—Houses of Constantinople—Conflagrations.

CHAP. V. Page 84.

Bazars—Bezesten—Censure upon Turkish Shopkeepers palliated—Tespee—Use of Opium—Female Ornaments and Dress—Evening Recreations in the Neighbourhood of the Towns—Public Baths—Turkish Carriages for Females.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VI. Page 93.

Turkish Visits—Smoking—Scutari—Dervishes—Pera—Tandour—Medresseh.

CHAP. VII. Page 100.

Reflections on the Insults to which Jews are exposed—Bostangee Bashee's disgraceful Conduct to a Party of Greek Ladies—Ghumbaragee Bashee—General John Morrison—Meeting of the Effendee.

CHAP. VIII. Page 110.

Keathana—Coffee-houses—Turkish Dinners—Yaourt—Kaimak—Pekmez—Public Scribes—Music—Exercises—Porters—Dogs.

CHAP. IX. Page 120.

Commerce—Political Situation of the Greeks.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. X. Page 125.

Religion—Sangiac Schereeff, and other Relics—Anecdote of Ibrahim the Second—Funeral Ceremonies—Plague.

CHAP. XI. Page 149.

Government, and Members who compose it.—Muftee and Ulemah—Reflections on the present State of the Country—Vizeer Azem—Muftee—Cazee-Asker—Cadees—Reis Effendee.

CHAP. XII. Page 160.

Military—Navy—Revenue.

CHAP. XIII. Page 189.

Wakfs.

CHAP. XIV. Page 206.

Departure from Constantinople—Death of a Sailor on Board the Boat—Island of Avezza—Capo, or Principal Inhabitant—Troad.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XV. Page 227.

Departure from the Dardanelles—Tenedos—Mitylene—Storm—Ipsora—Arrival at Scio.

CHAP. XVI. Page 236.

Scio—Mastic—Beauty of the Ladies—Greek Nobility—Language—Departure from Scio—Gulph of Smyrna—Excursion in an open Boat—Smyrna—Arrangements previous to Departure.

CHAP. XVII. Page 247.

Departure from Smyrna—Description of the Country—Caravanserai—Formation of a Caravan—Caravan Bashee—Fountains—Arrival at Sart—Tmolus—Pactolus—Ruins of the Palace of Crœsus—Historical Sketch of Sardis.

CHAP. XVIII. Page 260.

Departure from Sardis—Allah-sheer—Aphiom-kara-hissar—Dialogue with the Caravan Bashee—Caravan attacked by Banditti—Extortion of the Author's Turkish Companions.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIX. Page 276.

Koniah—Grand Mosque of the Mewlewah Dervishes—Ceremonies of Initiation—Rufayee Dervishes—Their Religious Ceremonies.

CHAP. XX. Page 288.

Departure from Koniah—Colles Lycaonum—Plain of singular Appearance—Turcomauns—Visit of a Greek Bishop—Capagee Bashee and Retinue—Ereklee—An Instance of Theft—Cilicia—Curious Well—Mountains of Taurus—Cydnus——Adana—Conduct of a Cadee—Sarus—Caradash—Departure from Asia Minor.

CHAP. XXI. Page 309.

Arrival on the Coast of Syria—Adventure there—Suediah—Observations respecting Syria—Kurds—Antioch—Meeting with an English Traveller

CHAP. XXII. Page 321.

Historical Sketch and Description of Antioch—Singular Customs at Martavaun—Ansarians.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXIII. Page 332.

Departure from Martavaun—Aleppo—Description of an English Merchant's House—Concerts at the Coffee-houses—Puppet-shows—Gardens—Whimsical Anecdote—Usual Mode of passing the Day—Castle—Caloyers—Commerce and Government.

CHAP. XXIV. Page 346.

Occurrences at Aleppo—Departure with a Caravan destined to Bussorah—Desart.

Digitized by Google

THE following ERRATA, which relate principally to proper names, have escaped observation, from the Author not having had it in his power to superintend the correction of the press.

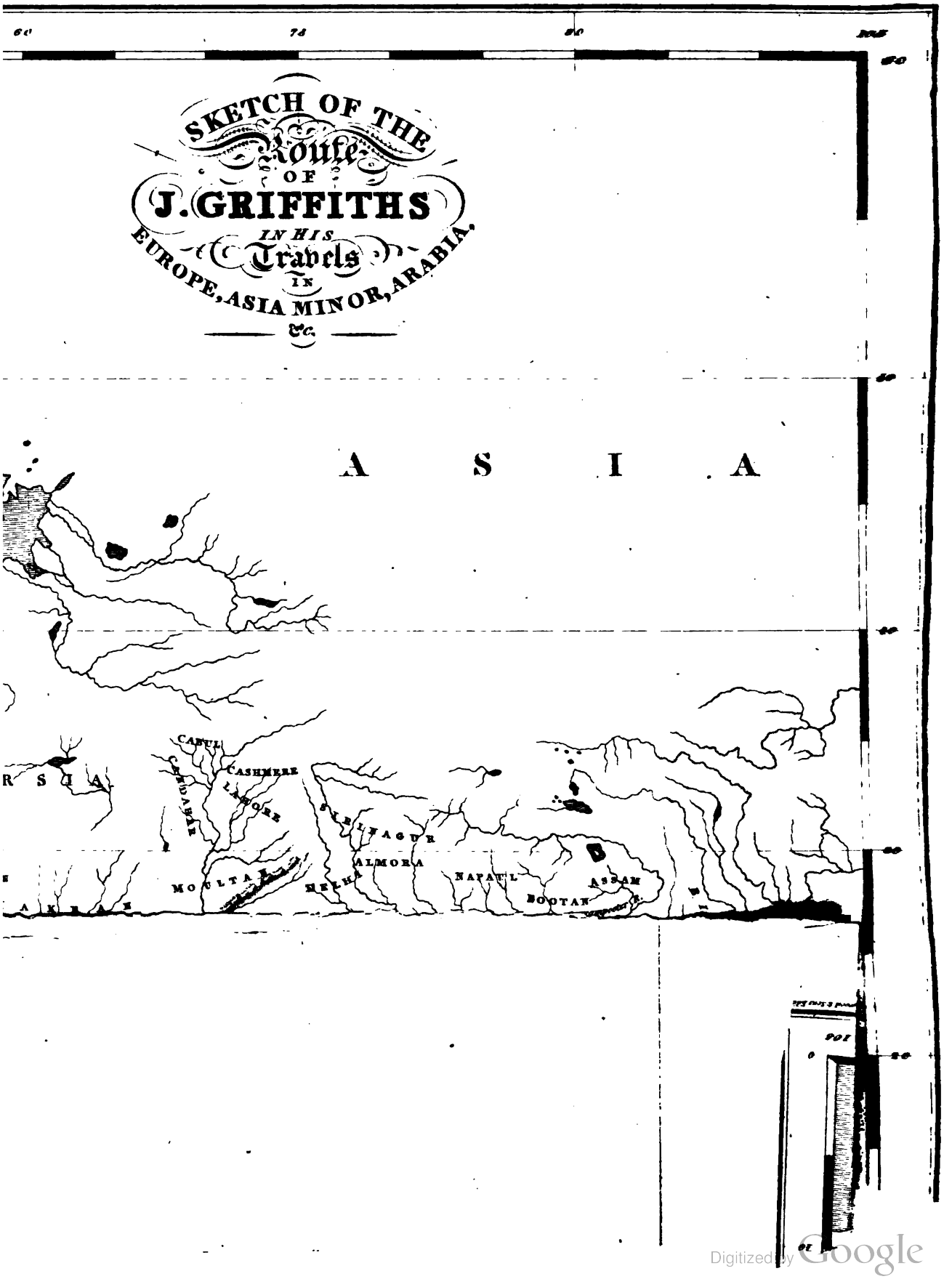
Page	line	
34	21	After *to* add *the*
70	14	In the words *less attached, as it were,* insert a *comma* at the word *less*
150	10	For *dedicated* read *delegated*
219	17	After *which* add *it,* and dele the parenthesis
	18	After *elevation* insert a *semicolon*
	19	After *bill* add ~~*were*~~
220	22	For *Ibus* read *Ilus*
221	11	For *ever* read *even*
224	1	For *Kazak* read *Karak*
226	6	For *Here* read *Now*
237	16	For *usually* read *used*
253	5	For *halted* read *travelled*
261	19	For *conscious* read *conscientious*
269	3	For *strong* read *stony*
279	3	For *Kay* or *Key* read *Nah or Neh*
280	6	For *Ahschdee* read *Aschdgee*
283	15	For *Jahallah Jah Hoo* read *Yahallah Yah Hoo*
293	8	For *Jaourt* read *Yaourt*
305	13	For *complaints* read *complainants*
326		In the Note, for *Le* read *La*
328		Last line but two, for *of* read *at*
329	15	For *Kadmonsia* read *Kadmousia*
338	11	For *Funghee* read *Fringhee*
343	11	For *the* read *these*
347	8	For *Eizerum* read *Erzerum*
352	11	For *prevents* read *prevent*
365		In the Note, for *prisoners* read *poisonous*
367	4	For *sunset* read *sunrise*
367		Last line, for *Surmek* read *Surmeh*

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

SKETCH OF THE Route OF J. GRIFFITHS IN HIS Travels IN EUROPE, ASIA MINOR, ARABIA, &c.



Digitized by Google

TRAVELS

IN

EUROPE, ASIA MINOR,

AND

ARABIA.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION——DEPARTURE FROM GRAVESEND——ARRIVAL AT EXMOUTH——EXTORTION AND OBSTINACY OF A PILOT——STRAITS OF GIBRALTAR——ISLAND OF ALBORAN——NICE——GENOA——LEGHORN——PASSAGE ON THE ARNO——PISA——RETURN TO LEGHORN——HOSPITALS IN ITALY.

ALTHOUGH the motive which may have actuated a traveller, upon the commencement of his journeys, be in itself of little or no importance to the public, it is customary to explain the reasons which induced him to undertake them, and what were the principal objects of his researches. In compliance with this

Digitized by Google

established usage, I could wish to state some considerations of general interest, for having prosecuted so long and dangerous a route as that which forms the subject of the following pages; but a regard to truth compels me to acknowledge, that I was influenced merely by *my natural and irresistible inclination to visit distant and unfrequented countries;* an inclination which very early persuaded me, that, with good humor, a spirit of accommodation, and an abundant share of patience, the difficulties of travelling might be surmounted, and many of its dangers avoided.

UNDER this persuasion, I endeavored to divest myself of those prejudices in favor of English customs, which too frequently prevent us from allowing either comfort or convenience to be found in any other; and taught myself the propriety of a tacit acquiescence, amongst foreigners, in situations where neither my judgment could approve, nor my taste be gratified.

THE liberality of an indulgent father had already permitted my residence in France for two years; when, soon after my return to England, I accidentally met with an acquaintance of my earlier years, who was then captain of a ship bound to Italy and Smyrna. So favorable an opportunity of gratifying my desire to travel renewed it with augmented force; and estimating all inconveniences or sacrifices as trivial, in comparison to the satis-

Digitized by Google

faction which I promised myself, I embarked at Gravesend, in June 1785, for the Mediterranean.

With light winds and variable weather we coasted along the southern shores of England until we reached the river Ex in Devonshire, where the remainder of the ship's cargo was to be received. Strong westerly breezes succeeding to the milder airs we had experienced, rendered our approach to Exmouth tedious; but a pilot observing our signal, came on board; and taking charge of the vessel, relieved the captain of his immediate responsibility. The entrance of the river Ex is not wholly without difficulty; and being compelled to work up it with an unfavorable wind, we stood so far over on the eastern bank, that the ship, whilst in stays, grounded abaft. Upon her head-sails filling, she drew off again into deep water; but the concussion was violent, and severely felt by me in the cabin. Hastily ascending the deck, I found the captain remonstrating with the pilot upon his error, and its probable fatal consequences: His observations, however, were but little attended to; and the fellow, with a thousand imprecations, swore that the ship had neither grounded nor had been within a quarter of a mile of any danger, notwithstanding the evidence of all on board to the contrary.

The solidity of the vessel, which had not been launched more than three months, resisting the accident, she fortunately recei-

Digitized by Google

ved no material damage; but the circumstance could not fail of giving rise to reflections upon the dangers to which are exposed, in the hands of this boisterous and daring class of men, the lives and fortunes of so material a part of our countrymen.

During our detention for three weeks near the village of Exmouth, I made frequent excursions to the beautiful grounds which embellish the estate of Powderham Castle, belonging to Lord Courtenay, as well as to several other picturesque situations near Exeter. At length we took a final leave of England.

The exactions to which captains of ships, and sea-faring people in particular, must submit, were not avoided, so long as one of the harpy race of port-residents remained with us. The pilot employed to conduct the vessel out of the river, who was a worthy prototype of him already mentioned, demanded a payment so much beyond the limits of justice or common usage, that our captain refused to injure his owners' interests by consenting to allow it. An altercation took place between them, which engrossed their attention so deeply, that we had proceeded at least ten miles before the pilot began to recollect the distance which every moment increased his difficulty; when, blustering and swearing, two potent arguments with the vulgar, he declared he would not quit the ship without the sum he had claimed, which I think was thirty guineas; and dared the captain to take

Digitized by Google

him to sea. An order to " hoist topsails," given with coolness and determination, induced the extortioner, however, to reflect upon his situation, and quietly consent to receive a draft for the amount which was justly his due. Liberated from further persecution, we crossed the Bay of Biscay, where watery mountains, rolling progressively over each other, gave an idea of endless agitation, and precluded all hopes of tranquillity. A few days brought us within the dividing shores of Europe and Africa ; but a strong Levanter or easterly wind prevented us from entering the Mediterranean. We therefore stood off and on, as the mariners term it, or, in plain language, quitting the shore at night, sailed out to sea until the morning, and then tacking, returned during the day to nearly the situation we had left. We amused ourselves with fishing for bonito, which are in these straits in great abundance, and when successful feasted upon our prize ; prudently salting or pickling such parts as were judged to be worth preserving.

The coast on each side presents a variegated and agreeable prospect. Lofty and majestic mountains display their sunburnt sides in every direction, and villages in valleys unite their beauties to the picture ; nor were the splendid laurels of General Elliot and his magnanimous garrison forgotten in the details of those atchievements to which the position of Gibraltar has given birth.

Digitized by Google

A PROPITIOUS breeze from the west, on the fourth morning, favored our hopes; and sailing as near to the European side of the straits as prudence would allow, we had an indistinct view of the shipping and villages at the foot of this formidable rock, the protecting barrier of our Levantine connections.

ON the following day, the weather being calm, and the small island of Alboran not more than a mile distant from us, the captain ordered the boat to be prepared, and we landed on a rock inhabited only by seals and birds; the former, some of which were of unusual size, boldly surrounded our boat in considerable numbers; but after a few shots killing several, the remainder took to the sea. On the summit of the island, and in various crevices in its craggy sides, we found birds' nests with eggs; and during our stay, many large eagles and vultures, as well as aquatic birds, hovered near us. We returned before sunset to the ship.

IN the latitude of Cape de Gates we fell in with an English merchant vessel bound to Leghorn; and upon going on board were politely entertained with a very excellent dinner. The captain, who was a joint owner of the vessel, and of good education, returned our visit the next day; and these reciprocal civilities continued nearly a week, when an inhospitable gale separated us from our consort, and put an end to the utility of the few

Digitized by Google

signals which the captains had established between them: That in which I was more immediately interested, was a table-cloth hoisted at the gaff end, which was received as a card of invitation, and indicated that some particular dainty had been ordered for dinner. This signal was seen flying every day; and was more narrowly watched than such as related to Algerine pirates, or the Barbary corsairs.

After an agreeable passage of about three weeks we landed at Nice.

The situation of the town, at the foot of the Alps, the numerous villas and vineyards which appear in its suburbs, the entrance of the harbour, and the bustle of business within it, constitute an enchanting scene to every traveller, but particularly to him who has, for the first time, experienced a month's confinement on ship-board; and the little delay in landing, which must be submitted to whilst the formalities of the customhouse are gone through by the captain to obtain pratique *, adds, perhaps, a higher zest to the pleasure of re-

* A term used by mariners, to signify the permission to land, after having attended to the forms of office established in different customhouses, to prevent the introduction of contagious diseases.

Digitized by Google

touching *Terra Firma*. The letters of introduction with which I was furnished, procured me the most immediate and flattering attentions; and I soon found that the serenity of an Italian climate, the beauties of an Italian city, and the amiable cheerfulness of Italian society, were well calculated to throw a shade of oblivion over the privations attendant upon a sea voyage, and to repress the rising sigh which *must* be felt at the recollection of those dear friends from whom we are separated.

That urbanity of manners for which the inhabitants of this country are so justly noted, is well exemplified at Nice, where the politeness of the French is combined with the social disposition of the Italians; and where, from the proximity of the two nations, the language and manners of each are almost indiscriminately used. Certain peculiar customs of Italy, are, however, as may be imagined, the more prevalent; and the *Siesta*—*Passagero*—*Sorbetti*—*Polenta*, and even *Cicisbéos*, are as firmly established as at Rome or at Naples.

The fertility of the climate compensates for the natural poverty of a sandy soil which prevails in those parts near the sea; and the laborious assiduity of the gardener extracts, from every foot of earth susceptible of cultivation, the finest vegetables imaginable. At a short distance from the coast, where Nature is more lavish of her favors, corn, wine, oil, silk, and hemp are pro-

Digitized by Google

duced in great abundance; the two latter articles constituting the principal export trade of the town.

NICE is a favorite residence of foreigners in general: English valetudinarians are particularly attached to it on account of the heat being much more moderate than it is found farther south; and most other travellers are satisfied with it, because every delicacy for the table may be procured in abundance, and upon very reasonable terms.

REMAINING only ten days to enjoy these luxuries, we continued our voyage along a coast studded with villages, until we reached the famous city of Genoa.

UPON entering the port, a magnificent amphitheatre presents itself, formed of stately buildings and variously-colored houses, covering a beautiful hill of gentle acclivity; a tranquil harbour (the glassy surface of which is preserved unruffled by two extensive moles) bathes its feet; and the natural activity of a widely circulated trade excites, at the first moment, a high idea of the riches, importance, and number of the inhabitants. Upon more mature examination, however, the population is not found to correspond with the appearance of that part of Genoa which lies near the port; nor does the splendor of the palaces, in the elevated streets of the city, convey a more correct

Digitized by Google

idea of the present wealth either of the government itself, or, generally speaking, of the principal nobility.

THE revenues of the republic, which were formerly so considerable that, in the fifteenth century, Philip the second, king of Spain, borrowed no less than three millions of crowns from the government, at a very moderate interest, have been long acknowledged scarcely equal to its expenditure; and although there are some private fortunes of nobles, who are ostensibly engaged in commercial pursuits, estimated at from ten to fifteen thousand pounds sterling *per annum*, yet many of them (each possessing several superb palaces) do not enjoy an annual revenue exceeding two thousand pounds.

THE government, previous to the French revolution, was composed of a doge appointed for two years, who, with eight *governatori*, formed the court called *signoria*; a little council consisting of one hundred members, and a great council of four hundred members: there were also formerly *scindici*, whose powers were similar to those of the Roman censors; but since Genoa has been made subservient to the authority of France, under the title of the Ligurian Republic, the forms of government have been altered; its consequence seems to be absorbed by that of its protectress; and it is no longer acknowledged by England as a sovereign state.

Digitized by Google

However to be deprecated is the cause of these changes, and of all the incalculable evils to which Italy has been exposed, humanity has reason to rejoice, that the disgraceful system of torturing the Turks and Africans, taken prisoners by the vessels of the Genoese Republic, is no longer pursued; and that throughout those states, now subject to Gallic influence, the horrible persecutions to which these unfortunate victims were exposed have totally ceased.

Amongst the first objects I visited, on the morning after my arrival, were the prisons near the harbour.—Here I beheld, I think, the very lowest pitch of human wretchedness and degradation! A number of aged Turks were chained to the wall, in stone recesses, at a short distance from each other; and some still more aged in cells, so low that they were never able to stand upright! Many of these men of misery appeared to have lost all sense or recollection; and one, who particularly attracted my attention, had counted no less than twenty-seven years of captivity! He seemed about sixty-five years old—his flowing beard was whitened by misfortune; and his sullen deportment indicated the rooted antipathy he so justly entertained against his inhuman Christian tormentors! Such was his prejudice, that he treated with contempt the trifling assistance I was disposed to offer him; and allowed it to remain upon the ground untouch-

Digitized by Google

ed, without even condescending to acknowledge it by the slightest gesture.

QUITTING this melancholy object with every feeling of humanity upon the stretch, I entered one of the galleys—Here was an assemblage of wretchedness one would think sufficient to annihilate all idea of merriment; yet such is the accommodating spirit with which we are endowed by Providence, that even here I heard the sounds of joy and song and laughter.—Turk chained to Turk—Christian to Christian, and, by a refinement of cruelty, Christian to Turk; all were rivetted to the benches of the vessel—Here they worked and ate and slept; and waked to a renewal of the horrid circle of their employment!—Yet so little distressing to one fellow with whom I spoke appeared the life of a galley slave, that he had actually commenced a third term of seven years confinement for a very trifling remuneration—He had been first condemned to seven years punishment for criminal conduct—then served seven years for another person, and had, a few days previous to my visit, contracted a similar engagement.—The only answer I could obtain to the few questions I ventured to ask him respecting his taste was a kind of smile, and *Che vuole? Non mi dispiace tanto! What can I say? I don't find it so very disagreeable!*

I WAS afterwards informed that this was not a very uncom-

Digitized by Google

mon occurrence; and that even many of these poor wretches, becoming debtors to the government for some trifling assistance, or loan of money during the term of their imprisonment, were frequently obliged, upon failure of payment, to renew their services, and pass the remainder of their life in all the misery of a galley slave.—The distinguishing appellation of these amateurs was *Buone voglie*, whilst those confined for crimes were termed *Forzatti*.

THERE was a small hospital for the use of the slaves in general; and what will be thought a curious proof of inconsistency and toleration in the government, the Mussulmauns were permitted the free exercise of that religion for which they had been so unjustly deprived of liberty, and a mosque was built for the purpose.

GENOA has been usually distinguished by the appellation *La superba*; and no one who has examined the various beauties of its palaces, its churches, and its villas, can refuse confirming its claim to the title.

THE *Strada Nuova* and the *Strada Balbi* have never escaped the observations of those travellers who could appreciate architectural beauty or ornamental magnificence; the façades of the marble palaces belonging to the families of *Doria*, *Durazzo*, and

Digitized by Google

Balbi, and the sumptuous furniture with which the apartments are decorated, amply deserve the high encomiums they have received; and an idea of their riches can scarcely be more impressively conveyed than by the style of Monsieur Dupaty:—"What glasses! what floors! what columns! what a quantity of gold, of lapis lazuli, of porphyry, of marble! The only proper name for all these wonders is, Magnificence."

The church of the *Annunciata*, built by the two brothers *Lomellini*, is also a most beautiful structure, and richly ornamented: the pillars which support the roof are alternately of red and white marble of exquisite beauty. The cathedral of *San Lorenzo* will be admired as long as the massy square blocks of white and black marble, with which it is constructed, shall resist the ravages of time; and the *Ponte Carignano* will hold a place in the estimation of every architect, in spite of the disappointment which Smollet was doomed to experience.

In the cathedral are preserved, amongst many others, certain relics, reported to be of St John the Baptist, held in great veneration; and here also is shown the famous emerald, forming a bowl with two small handles, the greatest diameter of which is about fifteen inches, and the height nearly five, pretended to have been used at the passover on the night previous to the crucifixion of our Saviour; and, according to some accounts, pre-

Digitized by Google

sented to the Genoese by Baldwin King of Jerusalem, for their services against the Turks in the Holy Land.

Monsieur Condamine, however, who appears convinced in his own mind that the treasure is merely blown glass, and asserts that he discovered air-bubbles in it, notwithstanding the caution which is used to prevent any stranger from approaching it, states, that the Genoese purchased it at the siege of Cesaræa in Palestine, in the year 1101; and grounds his opinion upon that of William Archbishop of Tyre, who implies his doubts, as to its being an emerald, in a work he published more than four hundred years ago; in which he says, "At the siege of Cesaræa this vessel became the property of the Genoese for a handsome sum of money, who fancied it to be an emerald; still shew it as such to travellers; and esteem it no less than a miracle." Monsieur Condamine adds, however, "It is ascertained upon record, that this bowl was pledged, by a public act of the senate, during the siege of the city in the year 1319, to Cardinal Luc de Fiesque for a sum equal to the value of twelve hundred marcs of gold, and redeemed twelve years afterwards;" which is a convincing proof of its intrinsic value not having been at that time doubted or suspected.

The suburbs, distinguished by the name *San Pietro d'Arena*, are most agreeably adorned with palaces and villas, contain-

Digitized by Google

ing an infinite variety of statues, paintings, fountains, and every rural embellishment; nor can fancy paint to itself a more interesting landscape.

HERE I first saw played the Italian game of *pallone*, which in some respects is similar to tennis. A ball of leather, filled with air, and equal in size to a man's head, is propelled backwards and forwards by means of a wooden instrument fixed upon the arm of the striker, called *bracciale*. At a little distance it resembles a muff, but is covered with short wooden diamond-shaped points. The hand and arm being introduced into it, the player, by grasping a peg placed for the purpose across the internal part of the instrument, secures it firmly in its situation, and uses it with a dexterity truly admirable.

THE parties engaged generally consist of twelve, six on each side; and the object is to drive the ball into the adversaries ground, or as far distant from the adversaries themselves as possible.

I HAD the pleasure of being invited to many *conversazzione* during my stay; and in all, experienced the same uniform politeness, however there might be occasionally an ostentatious display of wealth, or an evident desire to fix the attention upon the importance of nobility.

Digitized by Google

It did not escape me, that the less exposed apartments of the palaces but ill corresponded with the dazzling elegance of the saloons; nor that, of the multitude of servants, some were less *belaced* than others: but as I was not subject to the irritating paroxysms of an asthma like Dr Smollet, and set out with a disposition more inclined to enjoy than to condemn, I found the whole sufficiently correct to satisfy even a refined taste, and, at all events, to entitle the proprietors to my grateful acknowledgments for their attentions.

Sedan chairs are much more frequently used than any other conveyance in Genoa, on account of the narrowness as well as sloping position of the greater part of the streets.—A mode of dress, which may be evidently traced to the former influence of Spanish manners and customs, still very generally prevails.

Titles are extremely common, and never omitted in conversation; but there is something rather whimsical in that by which physicians are distinguished; and I was not a little surprised, the first time I heard an English gentleman of the medical profession, who had been long established at Genoa, announced as *Signor il Magnifico*.

This gentleman experienced some difficulty in obtaining permission to practise there, on account of the unfortunate pronun-

Digitized by Google

ciation of the Latin language, which he had been taught in common with us all in England : it was requisite that he should previously undergo an examination in Latin by the heads of the medical college (if I am not mistaken) ; but so different was the pronunciation, that the Doctor could neither understand nor make himself understood *. Doubts began to collect upon the brows of the Italian sages as to the abilities of their English brother, when he requested the probation might be carried on in writing ; which being immediately assented to, proved so creditable to our worthy countryman, that he has ever since enjoyed a reputation to which his talents and abilities most justly entitle him.

THE natives of Genoa have long labored under the imputation of being in general more vicious in their habits and dispositions than any other Italians ; but how far this opinion may be justified by corroborating facts is not easy for a foreigner to ascertain. There are certainly many anecdotes not very favorable to the moral character, and some proverbs which it would perhaps be no compliment to repeat in the presence, of a Genoese ; but I must acknowledge that I perceived no trait, nor

* THE Scotch, from the classic propriety with which they pronounce the Latin, are not exposed to similar mortifications on the continent ; and it is seriously to be hoped that the method which prevails in Scotland will be generally adopted in England.

Digitized by Google

heard of any occurrence, during my residence there, that would warrant my subscribing to the degrading reports which have been promulgated against them.

I AM by no means disposed to arrogate a right of decision on this subject; but I am equally averse from being influenced by such intemperate expressions as that attributed to Francis the First, who, upon being solicited to assist their government, bluntly replied, "*Let them go to hell; I am not desirous of connecting myself with such people as the Genoese*;" or by the taunting and ridiculous proverb, so frequently applied to this republic, "*Mare senza pesce, montagne senza legno, uomini senza fede, e donne senza vergogna* *," so long as I bear in remembrance the delicate fish which every day covered the tables where I had the honor to dine, the probity of the brothers C——, and the modest and amiable deportment of La Contessa P——ni.

I WILL intrude upon my readers only one more anecdote respecting the Genoese, who, in the most important moment of their political existence, manifested their knowledge of the human heart by an expedient which deserves to be recorded.

EARLY in the sixteenth century, Lewis the Twelfth entered the

* Sea without fish, mountains without wood, men without faith, and women without chastity.

Digitized by Google

city a conqueror, and menaced it with utter destruction. Alarmed at the danger, the citizens dressed four thousand little children in sackcloth, and placing them in the grand piazza or square through which his Majesty was to pass, instructed them to cry out as he approached, " Miserecordia e pietá ! Pietá e misere-cordia !" which had such an effect upon the indignant but yet sympathising sovereign, that he relinquished his threatening re-solutions, and treated the city mildly.

Before leaving Genoa, we were joined by four passengers, two young ladies and two gentlemen (one of whom was uncle to the ladies), who were proceeding to the Crimea ; an addition to our society which could not fail to increase the pleasures, and relieve the tedium of the voyage.

A short sail brought us to Leghorn, one of the finest ports of Italy. A well built broad street, and a large square, form all that is most remarkable in the appearance of the city ; which is of considerable extent, built with regularity, and may be looked upon, from the variety of its inhabitants, as an epitome of the commercial world. Turks, Jews, and Christians, forgetting their mutual prejudices, upon the Exchange tolerate each other with apparent testimonies of regard, and seem to be actuated by no other spirit than that of commerce. The principal articles of trade consist of silks, coffee, cotton, essences, straw-hats, wine, and

Digitized by Google

oil; the exportation of which was very considerable, and in a manner engrossed by the English and Jews. Of the latter, it was computed that no fewer than ten thousand resided in a part of the city appropriated to them, where they had a handsome synagogue; and where, added to the reputation of immense riches, many amongst them were celebrated for munificence and respectability.

Besides other particular privileges, the English were permitted the exercise of religious worship according to the established church of England; and at the consul's house was a neat chapel, attended with regularity by the merchants' families.

Few specimens of the fine arts are to be found in Leghorn; and I believe the only public statue deserving remark is that of Ferdinand the First, situated opposite the arsenal in the inner harbour. The duke is represented larger than life, standing upon a square pedestal; at each angle of which is the figure of a Turkish slave in chains, so artfully disposed that, at one particular point of view, the four noses may be distinguished. The whole is the workmanship of Pietro Tacca, and in brass.

The opera-house is large and convenient; but the want of light throws a gloom over it, which never fails of meeting with the disapprobation of those who are not accustomed to conti-

Digitized by Google

nental theatres. There are generally, however, some good performers; and the charms of Italian music and Italian singing compensate for the disappointment of not being able, for a few hours, to distinguish the beauty of the Tuscan ladies: He must be strangely insensible to music who cannot suspend his curiosity during the performance of any one of Pergolese's, Cimarosa's, or Paisiello's operas.

THE coffeehouses in the principal street are ornamented with large glasses and tables of finely polished marble. Ladies are accustomed to enter them as well as gentlemen; and indeed all the coffeehouses in Italy are upon a different footing from those of either England or France. Ice, lemonades, and similar refreshments, are most generally demanded in these elegant and fashionable saloons; and for the more substantial supplies of dinner, or the chearing support of the flask, the sons of conviviality must repair to the *albergo* or inn.

FROM Leghorn I went on board a common passage-boat, up the river Arno to Pisa; and was not a little amused by the variety of company I met with. The flippancy of a smart country girl excited the attention of a humorous musician, whose wit and hilarity tempered the severity of his observations, and made the lass so far forget she had been the object of his satire, that, before the end of our journey, she had consented *di mangiar' un*

Digitized by Google

pezzo, e di far viaggio insieme *. We had minor traders, who laughingly told their expected profits on the *merchandize* contained in their baskets; servants who, with equal satisfaction, and as little restraint, detailed the private concerns of the noble families whose liveries they wore; and mendicant friars, who exercised the functions of their order, by participating in every little store of their provident companions.

As we proceeded against the stream our boat was dragged slowly along by horses; and six hours had expired before we found ourselves comfortably lodged at an inn about sixteen miles from Leghorn. The Arno running through a most enchanting plain, divides the well built city of Pisa; the spacious streets and stately buildings of which proclaim its former celebrity.

THE Cathedral of St Mary, placed in the centre of a large square, is a magnificent building, adorned with seventy-six variously colored marble pillars of great beauty. There are also two at the entrance of most exquisite workmanship, said to have been brought from the temple of Diana at Ephesus. The brazen gates, upon which are represented in relief several passages from the Holy Scriptures, are wonderful specimens of the talents of John of Bologna; and have, as well as the Mosaic

* To make a hasty meal, and travel together.

Digitized by Google

flooring of the choir, been justly admired by every visitor who has examined them.

To the north of St Mary's Church the *Campo Santo*, reported to be covered with earth brought from the Holy Land, is surrounded by a broad corridor, the walls of which are painted by Giotto, Cimabuë, Andrea Orgagna, and other eminent artists of their time. Six historical pieces from the book of Job are particularly attributed to the pencil of Giotto; and a Last Judgement to that of Orgagna; in which he is said to have represented the portraits of his friends in paradise, and those of his enemies in the infernal regions.

THERE were formerly several colleges here; but the one distinguished by the title of *Sapienza* is now the most considerable, and that in which the professors still read their public lectures. In a small cabinet of natural history I observed an Egyptian mummy, with two left arms and hands; many very curious petrifactions; and a finely preserved human skull, through which, by means of an accidental perforation of the parietal bone, a large branch of coral had grown.

THE leaning tower, which has excited so much surprise, and formed a subject for many fanciful opinions, is by no means so great a curiosity as it is supposed. There are in Europe

Digitized by Google

several buildings of a similar kind, the inclination of which to one side is equally great; that at Bridgenorth in Shropshire, and the Garisenda at Bologna, may be mentioned. The foundation of the tower at Pisa has settled towards the river, and occasioned its present obliquity of position: it was built in 1174 by John of Inspruck and Bonanno of Pisa; the most beautiful Carrara marble was employed in its construction, and, independently of the turret, it is ornamented with seven rows of pillars placed one above the other: the height is about one hundred and eighty feet; and the distance between its base and the spot where a line let down from the top would touch the ground, is nearly fifteen.

The marble bridge, upon which, at certain times, are fought some desperate battles between the partizans of particular saints (though the origin or cause of these dissentions is not easily traced), was peaceably possessed, whilst I remained at Pisa, by any lounger who chose to contemplate the beauties of those banks, which Mestastasio has so justly rendered famous.

At a few miles distance from the city, in one of the most lovely situations that can be imagined, at the foot of St Julian's mountain, are the celebrated warm and cold baths of Pisa. The accommodations to be procured, although not very elegant, are thought sufficiently so by the many visitors who at-

Digitized by Google

tend this charming place during the season. The warm springs, strongly impregnated with sulphur, are purgative, and very highly esteemed by the Tuscans, who believe them almost infallible in diseases of the skin or scorbutic affections. The cold are not less in repute for their tonic virtues.

It was my intention to have proceeded to Florence; but a mandate from the captain of the ship, on board of which I had engaged my passage to Smyrna, compelled me to return hastily to Leghorn, and bid adieu to this enchanting country, where the beauties and bounties of Nature are for ever present; where the very mountain, whose naked sides seem to proclaim a barrenness of produce, is pregnant with those fine marbles to which we owe the Apollos and Venuses that have so long charmed the scientific world; and where, on every foot of soil, Ceres and Bacchus unite their efforts and their blessings, to add to the enjoyments of the chearful and hospitable natives.

Even the poor of Italy are comparatively happy, when the miseries of those in more northern climates are considered. The benevolence of the rich has not only enabled the church to afford them a sort of daily aid at the doors of the convents, but has also prepared for them, during the horrors of sickness and disease, establishments of such magnitude and liberality as even in England we have no idea of. These hospitals really ful-

Digitized by Google

fil the intentions of the humane and charitable; their entrances are not barred to the afflicted by the formalities of certificates and recommendations; the presentation of misery is a sufficient passport to the wards of these truly respectable institutions; nor are the suffering inmates ever discharged, as is the case in our own hospitals, because excess of wretchedness being their portion, they are pronounced incurable. Amongst the number of these asylums, I shall particularise the few following, in order to prove that my sentiments, however favorable, fall infinitely short of their merits.

The hospital at Milan contains nearly ten thousand individuals; five thousand of whom are orphans, three thousand idiots or lunatics, and from fifteen hundred to two thousand sick.

In Genoa, there is accommodation for several thousand paupers in the *Albergo de' Poveri;* and the building, which is magnificent, is ornamented with marble pillars, and statues of the principal benefactors. In one hospital, twelve hundred incurables are provided for; and in another, two thousand sick, of all descriptions and of all nations.

In Naples, the grandest establishment is even superior to either of the above, and the revenues are calculated at more than seventy thousand pounds sterling.

Digitized by Google

At Florence, no fewer than three thousand orphans are received in *l'Annunciata:* No farther ceremony is required than to place the infants in the *Tour*, and ring the bell; when immediately those tender attentions are afforded to the innocent victims of parental indiscretion which the unfortunate mother is compelled to withhold, either from motives of shame or poverty.

If it be urged that this facility of providing for illegitimate offspring tends rather to the promotion than to the suppression of vice, let it be remembered, that as yet no severity of governments has been able wholly to counteract those passions which Nature has implanted in us for the continuance of the species; and however we may deplore the circumstance, we cannot controvert the fact, in respect to those we so emphatically term *natural children*.—Fines*, imprisonment, anathemas of the church, and the total rejection from all respectable society, which in many countries has awaited the fair delinquent, have had little

*The inefficiency of fines has been lately proved in one of the principalities of Germany, where, in consequence of the increased number of bastards, an increase of fine was enacted.—During the three succeeding years, as many births had taken place as usual, but fewer children were to be discovered; and in the following year, it was evident so many murders had been committed by the wretched mothers, who were unable to pay the sum exacted for their imprudence, that the Prince found himself compelled to give an example of severity; and I witnessed myself the decapitation of the victim, whose fate was held up "in terrorem," throughout the district.

Digitized by Google

effect in preventing the birth of those unfortunate innocents; but I am concerned to think that they have all eminently contributed to many of their deaths; and the most inflexible moralist will surely allow it to be less criminal to provide for the offspring of intemperance, than to add to the afflicting details of child-murder, which so often disgrace our own calendar, as well as those of less enlightened countries.

In dwelling upon the excellence of the Italian hospitals, I do not wish it to be understood, that I hold such establishments, or the facility with which they may be entered, as a superior consideration in favor of the poor, to those regulations, in a general view, which have been adopted under the head of the Poor Laws in England; nor am I unconscious that, by the laws of England, every poor person, without the means of subsistence, inherits a right to support from his parish; that every magistrate is bound to convey to such parish the afflicted wretch discharged from an hospital, and that such arrangements have been made by the laws of the land, as humanity and justice could devise for the benefit of the distressed, so that parochial assistance should prevent the misery of dying from actual want of food. I am perfectly aware of all these advantages in England; but I still contend, that the sick man, who finds his misery a sufficient recommendation to ensure the attentions of medical men, and the means of support, so long as he shall require them, is infinitely more fortunate

Digitized by Google

CHAP. II.

DEPARTURE FROM LEGHORN TO SMYRNA—PROSPECT OF SICILY—ETNA—FARO OF MESSINA—SCYLLA AND CHARYBDIS—SICILY—ARCHIPELAGO—SCLAVONIAN PIRATE—SCIO—HARBOUR IN MITYLENE—GULPH OF SMYRNA—ARMENIAN AND JEW BROKERS—SMYRNA.

After taking an affectionate leave of those kind acquaintances at Leghorn, who taught me the value of their interesting society by innumerable acts of civility, I re-embarked on board the vessel for Smyrna.

Favoring gales wafted us past the island of Elbo, on our way to the south end of Sicily, but they soon after died away; and the approach of lowering clouds predicting to the wary captain that his attempts to weather the island would be ineffectual, determined him to veer about for the Faro of Messina; a circumstance which afforded me unusual satisfaction, since the volcanic mountains of Etna and Strombolo, the Lipari islands, the shores of Calabria, Scylla, Charybdis, and the remains of fair Messina, whose beautiful edifices and elegant façades had been mutilated

Digitized by Google

by the earthquake of 1782, were all objects highly interesting, which lay in our very track.

IMMEDIATELY after the squall, which, though long and severe, was in a favorable direction for us, the weather became nearly calm, and our ship, gliding majestically along during the whole of a night, luminous as day, we were gratified with the sight of Etna and Strombolo ejecting volumes of smoke, which, rising perpendicularly to a certain height, struck off as it were at right angles, and were borne by the gentle breeze in a horizontal direction, until they were confounded and lost in the common atmosphere.

THE delightful prospect which presented itself in the morning can be but faintly described—The softest zephyrs urged on our steady bark—the purest atmosphere surrounded us; and every object was distinguished through its medium without disguise.—The bold foreground of Sicily, backed by the tremendous heights of Etna, whose blackened column of smoke was still visible, presented a magnificent object on our right—the Lipari islands, projecting here and there from the glassy ocean, chearfully green, and enlivened by feluccas and fishing boats, attracted our admiration on the left; and the bluff shore of Italy, against which we seemed to proceed, uniting, as it were, to the bluffer promontory at the entrance of the Faro, obliterated all trace of its

Digitized by Google

opening, until a near approach gradually exposed to our enquiring eyes the lovely passage so often mentioned by the classic poets. I call it lovely; for nothing could exceed the beauty or tranquillity of those straits when I passed them: they are about thirty miles in length; and in some places about twelve, but at the narrowest part not more than one mile and a half, in breadth. —The dangers of the whirlpool Charybdis, formed by a ridge of rocks, situated near the projecting point of land called *Il Braccio di Santo Renieri*, and so often sung by the Latin poets, are infinitely less than they have been supposed; and, excepting when a particular wind sets in against the spring-tide, they can be avoided by the simple efforts of a few rowers on board the small vessels sometimes hired for the purpose of approaching this renowned object of apprehension.

The rock Scylla, of equal celebrity, but threatening no greater misfortunes at present, constitutes part of a promontory near Reggio, on the Calabrian shore, called *Coda del Volpe*, and is opposite to Cape Peloro, which projects from the Sicilian shore. Whether the accidents which may be supposed to have excited the idea of Scylla and Charybdis' being dangerous to mariners, were owing to ignorance in the art of navigation that formerly prevailed, or whether these accidents ever occurred, is not easily ascertained; but it is by no means improbable that the

Digitized by Google

fears which have been entertained, in regard to them, had their chief foundation in the exaggerated statements of poetical fancy.

A few miles from the entrance of the straits, on the Sicilian shore, is the town of Messina; which, in spite of the ravages of earthquakes, and its vicinity to the ever-menacing Etna, is beautifully inviting. The capacious harbour, where ships of any burthen may lie close to the quay, is perhaps the best and most secure of all those the Mediterranean can boast. The semicircular row of houses and palaces near it; the extensive mole, in form of a sickle, upon which is built the castle; the lighthouse and shipping; the streets descending from the hill, where the Capucins' convent forms a most interesting object, and at the foot of which is the chief part of the town—all blended together afford a most enchanting prospect.

The trade in corn, wine, fruits, oil, tobacco, and silks, is very considerable; and the number of vessels of all descriptions which we saw in the port, gave us an idea of the opulence of the island, computed to be about six hundred and twenty miles in circumference.

Few countries have undergone a greater variety of changes, or have been subject to a greater variety of masters, than Sicily. It was anciently called *Siconia* and *Sicilia*, from the Sicani and

Digitized by Google

Siculi who inhabited it, and *Trinacria*, from its triangular form. The most remote accounts, however, state it to have been inhabited by the Cyclopes and Læstrigones; but the latter have been thought the Sicani who came from Spain; and the Siculi were a tribe of Ligurians, who possessed the government of the island but a short time before they were expelled by a colony of Greeks, who, in their turn, made way for Trojan conquerors. The ruin of Troy having involved the fate of their colonies, the Greeks again asserted their authority over Sicily. During the first Punic war, and also during the reign of Augustus, Rome sent various parties to colonise this fertile and favorite spot; which continued subject to the Emperor of Constantinople until the year 428, when the Goths, Vandals, and Lombards, poured their barbarous hordes into it, and maintained their power until the great but unfortunate Belisarius drove them from it in the year 445.

In the seventh century, it is reported to have been taken by the Saracens; who were afterwards compelled to submit to the victorious efforts of the Normans, and these to more successful Germans. Pope Clement the Fifth succeeded in expelling the latter, and favored the political projects of the French under Charles Duke of Anjou. In the year 1282, the horrible massacre, which has been conveyed to us by the name of "The Sicilian Vespers," exterminated every Frenchman then on the

Digitized by Google

island; which became subject to Arragon, and remained in that state until the kingdom of Sicily was transferred to the house of Austria in the time of Charles the Fifth. At the peace of Utrecht Sicily was ceded to Victor Duke of Savoy; who found himself, in a few years afterwards, compelled by the Emperor Charles the Sixth to relinquish it, and accept Sardinia as an equivalent. A sudden attempt of the Spaniards to recover the island was frustrated by the activity and vigilance of our Admiral, Sir George Byng, afterwards Lord Torrington, who, in the year 1718, destroyed their fleet; but at length the infant Don Carlos drove the Germans out, and was crowned at Palermo King of the two Sicilies. When he passed into Spain for the purpose of taking possession of the crown, he transferred the Sicilian dominions to his son Ferdinand the Third of Sicily, and Fourth of Naples; in whose family it has since remained.

We could not avoid regretting that the favorable wind soon conducted us beyond the limits of these beautiful straits, and that the Archipelago we now entered promised us no similar gratification. Serene weather, however, and the variety of islands which we daily observed, compensated greatly for the charming prospects we had quitted, and shortly engrossed our whole attention. The first considerable point of land we made was Cape Matapan; from whence, continuing in a north-east direction, we passed the fine island of Cerigo, formerly called

Digitized by Google

Cythera, but at too great a distance to discover much on shore. The wind heading us, we were compelled to shape a more easterly course, and sailed between the islands of Cythnos and Seriphos, then passing Syros between Tenos and Myconos. Nothing can be more agreeable than thus sailing on a tranquil sea, surrounded by islands of various extent and beauty; but their neighbourhood, in case of storms, is dangerous; and few mariners appear perfectly at their ease so long as these spots for human residence remain in sight.

The day after quitting Tenos, the weather being nearly calm, we observed a large ship lying to; and as we approached her, our captain's curiosity became excited to know her object. The boat, well-manned, was soon launched, and I accompanied him upon this visit of discovery. We found her to be a Sclavonian; and, from all appearance, judged her to be a pirate. She was full of men and arms, but had no cargo. The hold was perfectly open, and part of the crew were at the bottom of the ship, employed in the common avocations of seafaring men as though they generally resided there. Upon the aftermost part of the quarter-deck was a round-house, ornamented with pistols and cutlasses, where the commander and four stout well armed men were seated; who received us with great civility, offering us figs and other fruits. They made few inquiries; appeared perfectly indifferent as to our visit; but requested that the captain would

Digitized by Google

give them a spying glass, of which they had great need. Upon his assuring them he had none to spare, they did not seem disappointed or offended, but conducted us to the side with great good humour. Whether our captain's opinion was well or ill founded I cannot pretend to decide; but I confess myself inclined to adopt it, as there was no reason to suppose these people occupied in commercial pursuits; and their civility to us was most probably shown on account of our ship's appearing superior to them in point of force.

We soon afterwards reached the western shores of Scio, and in the afternoon were tempted to land opposite an agreeable village, situated about half a mile from the sea. The abundance of orange, olive, pomegranate, and other fruit-trees, rendered this part of the island extremely pleasant; and the village, which, although not extensive, was numerously peopled, from the novelty of its style, and the dresses of its inhabitants, amply gratified my curiosity. As, however, I repeated my visit to this island, I shall defer any farther account at present, and only observe, that, after procuring some fruits and vegetables, we returned to the ship, and continued our voyage towards the gulph of Smyrna. Before we approached it the weather began to change its appearance, and flying clouds announced the heavy squalls which soon succeeded. Our captain judged it prudent to submit, rather than contend against their violence, and bore

Digitized by Google

away for Mitylene. A small Venetian brig, exposed to the same dangers, fortunately came near enough for us to hail it; when the master promising to conduct us safely to a harbour at the southernmost part of the island, took the lead, our captain cautiously following him, until we found ourselves relieved from the turbulence of the storm, and securely anchored in a bason, surrounded by fertile hills and cultivated olive grounds. Here we enjoyed two days repose, visiting the shore occasionally, but not penetrating to any distant village, lest the first change of wind should engage our captain to set sail. Early on the third morning a fresh breeze from the land invited us to leave our tranquil situation; and continuing the whole day, we found ourselves in the evening at anchor off the castle called Sangiac, in the Gulph of Smyrna; to pass which is not allowed during the night. The following morning, having saluted the castle, we sailed gently down the harbour, and again fired thirteen guns, as a compliment to the English flag hoisted on shore.

We had proceeded but a small distance below the castle when an Armenian and a Jew broker came on board. They had been frequently employed by the captain in his previous voyages; and had no sooner heard of what his present cargo was composed, than they sat down to consult upon the mode of its disposal. It appeared that the Jew had been authorised to treat for certain articles; and the Armenian, therefore, was decidedly to act for

Digitized by Google

the Captain's interest. The scene which ensued was truly comic: They covered their hands with a cotton handkerchief; and the offers for purchase were made by signs understood only between themselves. Upon any disagreement, the loudest vociferation and apparent transports of passion took place; nor could any one imagine that they were seriously engaged in the purchase and sale of a valuable cargo. This ludicrous performance continued more than half an hour, when each departed in his boat to consult with the merchants, and promised an early return to the ship. Our captain, who was perfectly acquainted with Levanting customs, assured me, that what I had seen was usual; but that, independently of the farcical mode they chose to adopt, the brokers, both Jews and Armenians, were men of probity in whom he could greatly confide.

We very soon anchored near that part of the town where the Christians reside; and, upon landing, I was introduced to the family of the merchant to whom the ship was consigned, as well as to several others; from all of whom I received the most flattering hospitality: but it was difficult to suppress a certain uneasiness at observing, for the first time, the ceremonies established even amongst our own fair countrywomen at Smyrna. As soon as the salutations which good-breeding dictates had been expressed, coffee was brought in, and sweetmeats upon a salver were handed to each guest by the mistress of the house. I con-

Digitized by Google

fess I could scarcely reconcile myself to remain seated, whilst the amiable Mrs M. went through this unnecessary degree of trouble; but it was my duty to acquiesce in established usages, and not to attempt their derangement.

SMYRNA is with propriety considered the principal mart in the Levant; and the English merchants there, the most opulent, as well as amongst the most respectable traders. Their style of life is infinitely superior to what the customs of our own country teach us to expect; and not a small share of Asiatic luxury has been resorted to, to compensate for the inconvenience and danger of an Asiatic climate.

FROM amongst the fair Grecians several gentlemen have selected brides. These ladies continue to wear the dress of their country, consisting of long vests of velvet or silk, which in winter are lined with fur or ermine, and capacious trowsers falling down to the ancle. The common head-dress is the hair plaited, and hanging down the back in a profusion of tresses, whilst others encircle the upper part of the head. An embroidered girdle, fastened by gold or silver clasps, is worn round the waist; and slippers of yellow leather are in general use.

MANY of the houses of the principal Christian merchants are built with one front towards the Frank-street, and another to-

Digitized by Google

wards the quay: between these is an area or quadrangle, surrounded by warehouses and other buildings; upon the roofs of which are terraces that admit of an easy communication between the front and back residencies: The view from the latter, which command an extensive prospect over the harbour and villages gracing the shores of the gulph, is not the only advantage they possess: it is here the refreshing *inbat* or sea-breeze is more immediately enjoyed; a luxury scarcely to be appreciated but by those who have experienced its influence in the scorching climate of Asia, and who have been taught its value by the sufferings which its absence or late arrival occasions. Fortunately for the inhabitants of Smyrna this renovating wind seldom disappoints their expectation during the summer months; and much of the health they enjoy may be attributed to its salutary virtues. A reliance upon these virtues, however, seldom induces the European inhabitants to remain in town during the afflicting time of the plague, which almost annually visits these otherwise delightful regions. During the presence of this calamity most of the families retire to country-houses, situated in different villages, a few miles from the city; where, debarred from all immediate intercourse with the natives, they wait the return of the autumnal months, when the fever generally disappears, and the languor which pervades the countinghouses begins to give way to the renewal of speculation. In the small village of Boojah, where I passed two days, one of the principal

Digitized by Google

merchants had a considerable range of buildings, partaking of the Asiatic as well as European style of distribution, and a garden sufficiently large to preclude the desire of more extensive limits. This garden communicating with that of another gentleman's residence, admitted the intercourse of society between the families without danger of infection; and they remained here, upon necessary occasions, without the smallest apprehension.

THE present inhabitants of Smyrna consist of Turks, Jews, and Christians. The last may be divided into the following sects, Greeks, Protestants, Roman Catholics, and Armenians. The members of each persuasion enjoy the privilege of attending divine worship agreeably to the education they may have received, and of being interred conformably to the customs they respect: But the Turkish mosques and Turkish burial grounds, as may be readily imagined, greatly exceed in number the chapels or cemeteries belonging to the followers of the Christian and Jewish religions.

THE town is agreeably situated upon and near the semicircular shore at the bottom of the bay, rising a considerable way up the side of a hill, on which are still visible the ruins of a citadel, said to have been rebuilt by the celebrated Greek admiral John Ducas, who took Smyrna in 1097.—The streets are narrow, dirty, and irregular; and, excepting a few caravanseras,

Digitized by Google

bagnios, and mosques, are ornamented by no buildings deserving notice, or distinguished by peculiar construction. The most considerable portion is inhabited by Turks, who, notwithstanding the long established intercourse with Christians, and familiarity of neighbouring residence, maintain their rooted prejudices, and not unfrequently insult the stranger who shall venture to walk through the part where they reside.—It is a curious circumstance, and proves the inflexible adherence to those prejudices which guide the Mahommedans, that even in this great mart, where ships from all nations contribute to increase the wealth of the country, and provide for the wants of the laborious part of the community, compelling thereby, as it were, an intimacy with Christians, which turns out to the hourly advantage of the Turk,—even here there remains an extraordinary degree of rancour against the former; and in no city of the Ottomaun empire are they more liable to insult. It is therefore customary to apply to the consuls for the purpose of obtaining the protection of a Janissary, in whose company the city may be examined without risk or offence.

Upon the hill rising from the southernmost division of this populous town many remains of antiquity, in the most mutilated state, may be still discovered. Here were formerly a stadium, a theatre, and, as is supposed, a temple of Janus; but their devastation has been accelerated by the avarice and indolence

Digitized by Google

of every Turkish governor who felt himself inclined to profit by the materials they so easily and so abundantly supplied. A colossal marble head, wholly defaced, has escaped removal from its ponderous weight and inapplicable form. By some it has been thought part of the statue of the Amazon, Smyrna; by others a head of Apollo; and, from the impossibility of forming any judgment respecting this shapeless mass, it may now become subservient to any extravagance of fancy.

The river Meles is visible from the hill, winding its way along the valley, and distributing its pellucid waters to many gardens before it separates into various channels, which continue their course to the waters of the harbour. An aqueduct of great utility to the Smyrneans crosses this river at no great distance from the base of the hill; and the ruins of another form an object in the view, not without a considerable share of interest.

It is well known that Smyrna arrogates to itself the honor of having been the birth-place of Homer, and pretends that his mother Crytheis, when engaged in the celebration of a festival, was delivered of him upon the banks of the Meles, from whence he was named Mellesigenes. But it unfortunately occurs that no proofs whatever have been brought forward to substantiate the fact. Is it reasonable to suppose, that had such an accidental introduction to the world been Homer's fate, he would not in some

Digitized by Google

part of his works have alluded to it? yet neither the river Meles, nor the city of Smyrna, have been favored with the poet's most distant observation.

The ancient city (founded by Alexander), of whose magnificence, during succeeding times, many accounts have been transmitted, resisted the devastations to which repeated wars had exposed it for several centuries, and, under the authority of the Romans, preserved its claim to estimation. The sciences were here cultivated, not only with zeal but with success; and its encomiasts did not hesitate to honor it with this flattering distinctive appellation, *The ornament of Asia*. At length, however, its splendid edifices became the victims of continued warfare; its philosophers, orators, and merchants were driven from their temples, their schools, and their peaceable habitations; and, at the latter end of the twelfth century, scarcely any vestige remained of its former splendor and importance, excepting a castle, useless, where nothing deserved protection. From the thirteenth century, when it was restored by the munificence of the Emperor Comnenus, until its submission to the victorious arms of Tamerlane in the beginning of the fifteenth, this interesting city experienced a variety of changes in its governors, as well as in its internal prosperity. And in a few years afterwards, notwithstanding its dilapidated state, the ferocious Turks contended for the prize,

Digitized by Google

which was in 1424 wrested from the renowned Cineis by the still more successful conqueror Sultaun Amurat the Second.

About this period the struggles of the Greeks but feebly maintained the few possessions which had resisted the Mahommedan's encroachments; and the enervated minds of their chiefs, subdued by a constant succession of misfortunes and discomfitures, gave up all hopes of recovering their country. The banner of Mahommed floated upon every remaining rampart in the Archipelago; and every Grecian family submitted to the fortunate destinies of its conqueror.

Paralised as were the efforts, and deranged as were the pursuits of this great but successless nation, the Greeks did not long remain in indolence and inactivity. The engagements of commerce attracted their attention, and soothed the misery of their reflections. New branches of trade were added to the renewal of their former commercial connections; and comfort and affluence again appeared to them attainable.—Smyrna, from its position, as well as from previous habits to which its remaining residents were accustomed, became again one of the principal marts, and has continued (with such variations, however, as most commercial cities in a long series of time experience) to preserve its pre-eminence over all the other towns in the Levant.

Digitized by Google

I HAVE already stated that the merchants of Smyrna live in a style of elegance much superior to that usually met with in England. Game, fish, fruits of peculiar flavor, and wines which "need no bush," supply their tables. A spirit of hospitality prevails amongst the families, who all promote the enjoyments and comforts of strangers; and where a system of politeness and civility is so general, it would be neither candid nor consistent to particularise. At the different consuls' houses, however, it may be allowable to remark, that the societies are more numerous, and (what is not always a consequence) more interesting, particularly to travellers of observation. The attractions of an advantageous trade bring together natives of every part of Europe; and the allurements of scientific research induce many learned individuals to explore the neighbouring countries. Those of distinction, engaged in either pursuit, are almost invariably recommended to the attention of some consul; and an introduction to one leads as securely to many others, as the door of their morning chamber to the entrance of their saloons. In short, they vie with each other in the flattering and hospitable endeavor to welcome and amuse a stranger. I hardly know how to offer a more respectable panegyric on the society of Smyrna.

AT a public dinner at the English consul's, I observed a custom of which I had seen no precedent. After the first course, the whole of the company rose, and removed to another room, where a

Digitized by Google

splendid and elegant second course was already set out, and, as had been practised at the first table, the name of each guest was written and laid on the plate opposite to the chair in which it was intended he should be seated.

The fruits which abound here are of delicious flavor, particularly the water-melons, pomegranates, and grapes. Amongst the latter is a variety without either stone or seed, called the *virgin grape*, from which an extremely delicate wine is sometimes made without the aid of expression. The fruit is merely put into conical bags of flannel, and, after fermentation, supplies a juice, which, upon being preserved, produces this elegant and curious luxury. Here are also pomegranates without seed; but I believe these to be brought from the island of Scio.

THE import-trade from England is principally confined to woollen cloths, camlets, lead, tin, and other metals; watches made after the Turkish fashion, that is, with Turkish characters upon the dial-plates, and with three cases, the outermost generally of shagreen; and an infinite number of articles that come under the denomination of hardware. For these are exchanged, cotton, coffee, mohair, drugs, galls, raisins, figs, &c. &c.

THE ships arrive in September and October; and if, in answer to the first question, it is ascertained that *clean bills of health*

Digitized by Google

are granted, a joy and chearfulness are manifested throughout the ship's company, who feel themselves relieved, not only from present apprehension, but also from the annoyance of a forty days quarantine on their return to port.

With respect to the stowage of cotton, it is said the men called *Stevedores* are particularly expert; and, by application of a sort of windlass, they sometimes use a force sufficient to start a plank from the side of a vessel. Their exertions on board the ship in which I arrived were such as to raise the deck, and would have been productive of more injury had not the captain prevented it. Were these people acquainted with the advantage of applying a mechanical power to compress the bale previous to shipping, accidents of this nature would not occur; but they are ignorant of the *cotton screws*, by which the thickness of a bail may be reduced to eighteen inches, and most probably could not be easily prevailed upon to substitute them for the mode to which they have been so long accustomed.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. III.

DEPARTURE FROM SMYRNA—TURKISH BOAT—TEMNOS—FUNERAL IN A MUSSULMAUN VILLAGE—DARDANELLES—SUPERSTITION OF THE TURKISH SAILORS—PORT OF KIEMED—CONSTANTINOPLE—KAÏCKS—SERAGLIO—CEREMONIALS ATTENDING THE INTRODUCTION OF THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR.

AFTER a month's residence at Smyrna, I embarked in a Turkish boat, with a view of proceeding immediately to Constantinople—The passage is frequently performed in four or five days; and under the persuasion that the good fortune upon which a general reliance is made by all who undertake a voyage would attend us, the inconvenience of very small accommodations, and the privation of every culinary delicacy, was chearfully submitted to. Our company consisted of the two young ladies, the two gentlemen already mentioned, and a German of much less amiable manners.

At the head and stern of a Turkish kaïck a sort of cabin

Digitized by Google

is formed by a few feet of deck.—These cabins are extremely low; and following the sharp shape of the vessel, are necessarily very incommodious. The aftermost was destined for the ladies, and that forward was appropriated to our general use.

The flowing breeze, under the auspices of which we quitted the splendid mansions of our Smyrna friends, scarcely conducted us to the entrance of the gulph, before we perceived the threatening symptoms of an approaching storm.—The towering summits of the northern Hermæan mountains were enveloped in black and gathering clouds; and this never-failing warning induced our Turkish captain, well aware that a gale of wind would succeed it, to seek the shore before sunset: we landed therefore near Temnos, and consoled ourselves for this early check to our proceeding, when we found the inclemency of the weather, during the three succeeding days, justified the mariner's predictions.

The country about the spot where we landed was thinly inhabited, and but little cultivated, or indeed susceptible of cultivation.—The steep and craggy hills bore evident marks of ancient volcanic eruptions.—A few olive, palmyra, and yew trees, were scattered here and there; and near a small village, a gloomy grove of the latter shaded the remains of its former inhabitants.

Digitized by Google

During the time we waited in expectation of a favorable wind, we had an opportunity of attending to the simple ceremony of a Mussulmaun village funeral.—A man much respected by his companions had died suddenly:—he was borne by four men upon a kind of hurdle to the cemetery, his face uncovered, and accompanied by a few friends, who each held a bough of cypress.—The Imaum, who preceded the body, occasionally uttered some sentences from the Koran; and repeating a few others at the grave, the body was interred. As soon as the grave was filled up, each friend planted a sprig of the cypress he had brought on the right, and a second on the left hand of the deceased, and then took his leave. Upon enquiry as to the motive of their planting branches of cypress, one of the followers gravely told me, it was to ascertain by their growth whether the deceased would enjoy the happiness promised by Mahommed to all true believers, or whether he would for ever be denied the bliss of the *Houris*. The former would occur, should the sprigs on the right hand take root, and the latter would be ascertained if the left only should flourish: If both succeeded, the deceased would be greatly favored in the next world; or if both failed, he would be tormented by black angels, until, through the mediation of the prophet, he should be rescued from their persecutions. These opinions of a rustic are not mentioned, however, as those which generally prevail amongst Mussulmauns, but merely to shew that vulgar and local prejudices are not confined

Digitized by Google

to the ignorant and superstitious of any particular country.—Similar effects have been produced in all, by the fears, apprehensions, and confused notions which have been entertained of a future life.

On the third day the weather clearing up, we launched our kaïck, and proceeded to the Dardanelles.—Again baffling winds obstructed our efforts to pass these famous straits; and for several days the manœuvres of our commander were attended with little or no success.—Losing all patience, he began to discover a disposition but ill adapted to relieve our situation, which was now extremely uncomfortable: our stock of provisions was nearly expended—the confinement grew irksome to the ladies as well as to ourselves; and our German companion became intolerable.—We perceived that frequent consultations were held by the captain with his associates; that a sort of suspicious examination of us took place when any of them approached us; and that something had occurred to excite in the minds of the crew opinions respecting us that augured no good. The whole was, however, soon cleared up by the disconcerted captain. After a grave speech, in which he attributed his ill fortune and long voyage to the circumstance of his having on board so many *Ghiours* or Infidels, who *no doubt* had part of a mummy with them secreted somewhere, he begged we would confess it, and consent to throw it overboard, or we should cer-

Digitized by Google

tainly never arrive at Constantinople.—Our assurances that we had no such thing, made in a tone equally grave with that of his solicitations, however much we suppressed our smiles at the folly of the supposition, had no effect upon the incredulous Mussulmaun; and a violent gale coming on that afternoon, unquestionably convinced him of the justice of his suspicions.—Our bark, not able to resist the violence of the wind, was compelled, with many others, to seek the shore. It was nearly one o'clock in the morning before we reached, with both danger and difficulty, the small port of Kiemed, to the northward of Rhæteum. The boat which preceded us, and served us for a guide, was wrecked close to the prow of our own, upon some rocks at the entrance of the harbour; which misfortune, and the cries of the sufferers, warned us to avoid a similar fate, by bearing more away.

Soon after day light, I discovered a large ship at anchor in the offing, which had also been driven in by stress of weather; of course, there was every reason to suppose she was bound to Constantinople, as, had she been destined for the Archipelago, the wind had been fair for her.—The heavy swell rolling in upon the shore, and the still threatening appearance of the weather, were but slight obstacles in comparison to the comfort of being enabled to leave our Turkish boat.—Supporting, therefore, my solicitations by the persuasive arguments of a few piastres, I prevailed upon some boatmen to convey one of my compa-

Digitized by Google

nions and myself to the ship. The joy at hearing our Italian questions answered, by what then appeared to us the softer accents of an honest English captain, may be readily conceived.—We were immediately invited on board; and had the happiness of being received by captain Newman, who commanded a very fine ship under Russian colors, bound to Constantinople, where his family resided. This worthy man no sooner learned our situation, than he generously engaged us all to accompany him, without allowing us to propose any other remuneration than our gratitude.—The German, however, refused his obliging offer of conveyance, and remained with the Turks in the full enjoyment of the two cabins, nor did I learn how he reached Constantinople. We were regaled with every delicacy captain Newman possessed on board; and after passing a few most agreeable days, landed safely at Tophana on the eighteenth after our departure from Smyrna.

The magnificent and commanding situation of the metropolis of the Ottomaun empire is so well known, that it may be thought superfluous to describe it here:—But who can have enjoyed the delightful view from the heights of the mountains of Scutari without feeling a desire to retrace the various objects which presented themselves to his enchanted sight? Who can have beheld the gently gliding Bosporus at his feet, enlivened by innumerable boats, whose banks, far as the eye can reach, are ornamented

Digitized by Google

with palaces, villas, Kiosks, gardens, villages, and groves?—the houses of Pera, Galata, and Tophana, separated from each other only by the elevated roofs of spacious bagnios, extensive mosques, the gilded extremities of slender Minarehs or groves of cypress?—the grand and tranquil bason, where the whole navy of the empire, and thousands of foreign vessels, may lye in perfect security?—the impenetrable seraglio, the mosque of Sancta Sophia, whose consecrated walls were wont to resound with the fervor of Christianity, but are now polluted by the misapplied zeal of the Mussulmaun faith?—the ancient Hippodrome, witness to the inauguration and fall of so many emperors?—the castle of seven towers, so dreadful to ambassadors?—the extensive view of seas spotted with islands, and land embellished with towns?—Who can have embraced, at one view, so rich, so grand, so variegated a prospect, without recalling to mind the rapture to which it gave rise, and endeavoring to convey, by description, some idea of its beauties?

The situation of this memorable city is universally acknowledged to be the most advantageous and best adapted to extended empire: there is in no part of the world a spot so well calculated to aid the ambitious views of princes; it has therefore been always, and I may say still is, an object of the serious solicitude of nations.—Placed at the extremity of the European continent, it is divided from Asia, towards the east, by the inconsiderable

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Mosque of Sultan Solyman

Mahmoud

Selim

Tower of Galata

E. Mitchell

Digitized by Google

breadth of the Thracian Bosporus.—The waters of the Propontis, or sea of Marmora, lave its southern aspect; and within twenty miles of its northern, the Euxine sea affords the vast resources of her cultivated shores.—The point of land which formed the Acropolis of the ancients, and upon which the imperial palace, the mosque of Sancta Sophia, and a considerable part of the town inhabited by Turks and Greeks, are built, is divided from the suburbs of Tophana, Galata, and Pera, by a port or harbour scarcely exceeded, perhaps not equalled in the world, for convenience, extent, and security.

Entering this harbour from the Bosporus, the Grand Signior's palace is on the left, the suburbs abovementioned on the right; and the communication between them is preserved by innumerable small passage boats called kaïcks, which are built longer than our wherries, with a rising head and stern, and without keel. One rower is sufficient to make them proceed rapidly, but two or four are often employed; and they are ballasted according to the number of persons they contain, by means of a block of marble, which the boatmen always carry in their boats for the purpose; removing it as occasion requires.

The interior of this immense city, the circumference of which is about six leagues, and which is surrounded by a triple wall, by no means corresponds with the beauty of its external appear-

Digitized by Google

ance; narrow and dirty streets, rendered obscure by the projecting latticed upper windows of wooden houses, are the first objects that present themselves to a stranger's observation; and so uniformly do they prevail, that, excepting those parts of the city which are occasionally diversified by mosques, bagnios, or other public buildings, scarcely any difference is perceptible that would require a more minute description.

THERE are twenty-two gates round the city; six of which lead to the country—the others open either towards the Propontis or towards the harbour.

THE mass of buildings which compose the Imperial residence has been frequently described, but, as may be expected on a subject so difficult of elucidation, with infinite variety; and, I believe, we are more indebted to the fanciful imaginations of the old travellers, than to the accuracy of their observations, or the veracity of their details.—The most secret recesses of repose and pleasure have been as minutely delineated, as though their access were as easy as that to the first court.—The galleries, Kiosks, couches, and alcoves of the gardens, and the still more private apartments of the Harem, have been depicted with a confidence that may possibly impose upon a few persons; but all who have experienced the obstacles and dangers which attend every endeavor to penetrate into this abode of privacy and suspicious vi-

Digitized by Google

gilance, will agree with me, I believe, in doubting the authenticity of such information.

The palace and gardens occupy the point of land already mentioned, which, from its apex in the Bosporus gradually becoming wider for nearly a mile and a half, gives a triangular shape to the *ensemble* of the precincts of the Seraglio; one side of which is exposed to the waters of the harbour, one side to the sea of Marmora, and the base, stretching between them both, has its external aspect towards the buildings of the city.—Independently of these securities, a strong wall, armed with watch towers at short distances from each other, surrounds the whole space occupied by this pile of building.—From the interior of the palace-gardens are many gates, which lead both to the port and to the sea of Marmora; but these are scarcely ever opened without the Sultaun's order, or for some high officer of the household. The grand gate on the side leading to the city, by which individuals in general enter into the outer court, is of white marble, upon which are a few nearly defaced Arabic sentences; it is called *Babah Hoomajun*, or Sublime Porte.—On the left of this court is the south front of Sancta Sophia.—In the centre is a beautiful ornamented fountain, built by Ahmed III. with verses in gilded letters placed on each side, which are shewn as proofs of the Sultaun's poetical genius. Within this squareare the armory and mint; both extremely wor-

Digitized by Google

thy the attention of strangers.—In the former are shewn many curious and singularly ornamented military weapons.—Some amongst them are said to have been wrested from the heroic arms of the Crusaders by the more fortunate efforts of the Mahommedans.—The operations of the latter, which is called Taraphana, are of a rude simplicity, equal to the miserable appearance of the debased coin of Turkey, and were conducted under the immediate direction of a Greek named Petraki, who had amassed great riches, and has since fallen a victim to political intrigue or Mahommedan rapacity;—he perished by the scimitar.

At one of my visits, I found, lying close to the gate, three heads with labels near them.—They had been sent from a distant province to the Sublime Abdul Hamed, to convince him that justice was there carefully administered.

The court into which free admisson is allowed, is nearly square, and contains, independently of the mint and armory, various buildings appropriated to the use of the guards, who are Bostangees, and those slaves termed *ajami olans*, of whom there are very considerable numbers of different countries, educated for future employments in and about the Seraglio.—There are also apartments for the sick of the establishment, who are attended by the medical professors attached to the household.

Digitized by Google

THE second court, which is of larger extent than the first square, may be also visited by strangers; but it is contrary to etiquette for any person to enter it on horseback.---Here are some fountains surrounded by Cypress trees; many beautiful Kiosks, baths, and other buildings, together with the Imperial stables; and in front of several apartments belonging to the principal officers, is a gallery of not inelegant appearance.

THE council chamber or Divan, where the Vizeer and Effendee (learned men) hold their courts of justice, is a low building, with a gallery on one side, which leads to the Grand Signior's residence, where it is pretended that he not unfrequently places himself privately to overhear the decisions of his law officers; a mode well adapted to be a check upon the mal-administration of justice, in a country where bribery and private influence are acknowledged to have superseded the virtue of impartiality; but which is now resorted to for scarcely any other purpose than that of gratifying an unprincely curiosity.---On the right hand side of the square are the kitchens, confectionary rooms, and other offices of that department: near these are many large brass cocks, which, by means of pipes communicating with the aqueduct of the palace, supply prodigious quantities of water for the use of those who reside in this division.

A THIRD gate leads to that part of the Seraglio where am-

Digitized by Google

bassadors find their privileges of no further avail towards satisfying their curiosity.---It is from hence they must be contented to return, like other less dignified personages, without having obtained admittance to one private chamber, or one moment's private conference.---The haughty Sultaun scarcely receives them with the common usages of civility; and it is not very long since the representatives of majesty were compelled to leave their swords behind them, and to return from the presence, backwards, in the most humiliating posture, rather than offend the imperious monarch of the crescent *.---That my late and much respected friend Hugh Boyd should have submitted to this degradation before the savage monarch of Candia, residing in the almost impenetrable recesses of woody mountains, when he was deputed from the Government of Madras, was excusable; but that the sovereigns of Europe, with fleets and armies at their orders, and whilst the point of the Seraglio is easily assailable by both,

---

* It must be observed, that the Porte has lately relaxed considerably from the haughty conduct it formerly maintained; and from prudential motives, rather than from any spirit of toleration, has not only blended unusual civility with the forms of office, but also established a residence of its ministers at several of the courts of Europe. The same disposition has induced the present Sultaun to present the order of the Crescent to several British officers of distinguished merit; but these political civilities will effect no change in the opinions universally entertained throughout the Ottomaun dominions of the *Christians' inferiority*.

Digitized by Google

should have submitted to the indignity, is scarcely credible.—To the honor of Monsieur de Feriol, a French ambassador, he resisted these despotic customs, and peremptorily refused waiting upon the Sultaun, although he was then in the palace, and had been invested with the *Kaftan*, or dress of ceremony used on such occasions, unless he were admitted with his sword, which he alleged was part of the dress of his Sovereign Master.—He even struck one of the officers of the Porte, who endeavored to wrest his sword from him, and absolutely quitted the Seraglio without having delivered his credentials; notwithstanding which, he remained twelve years afterwards in quality of ambassador, and terminated several successful negociations.

Thus far, then, that is to the third gate, I had access by following the suite of Monsieur le Comte de Choiseul Gouffier when he presented his credentials. The party consisted of the gentlemen attached to the mission, with guards and interpreters; a number of French officers, then in some respects connected with the service of the Turks; all the respectable French inhabitants, and many foreigners, who were accidentally in Constantinople at the time. Every thing was conducted with great form and ceremony: The horses were richly caparisoned; and the whole appearance was consistent with the dignity of the ambassador. As soon as the cavalcade arrived at the second gate of the Seraglio, every one alighted, and a considerable number of inferior

Digitized by Google

officers, Bostangees, and Janissaries, conducted his Excellency to the Capigee Bashah, who acts upon these occasions as master of the ceremonies. Here were brought the dresses called *Kaftan*, with which all those who are presented to the Sultaun are previously invested; not, however, according to common opinion, as a mark of distinction or respect, but as the remains of a custom formerly established, which compelled every ambassador to be completely habited in the Turkish manner before he could be allowed to see *the light of the presence*, as the interpreters of the Porte are pleased to term it. His Excellency, with his immediate suite, was introduced to the Sultaun; and after going through the usual ceremonies, which are detailed in almost every book that treats of the Levant, returned to his palace at Pera in the same manner as he came to the Seraglio.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IV.

REMARKS UPON THE INTRODUCTION OF FRENCH OFFICERS INTO THE TURKISH MILITARY SERVICE——SANCTA SOPHIA——SULTAUN SOLYMAUN'S MOSQUE——ATMEIDAUN——BURNT PILLAR——CASTLE OF SEVEN TOWERS—AQUEDUCT OF VALENS—HOUSES OF CONSTANTINOPLE—CONFLAGRATIONS.

A NUMBER of intelligent French military officers, about this time, poured into Constantinople, who taught the Turks a better system of military tactics than that to which they were accustomed; and dissertations upon the art of gunnery were frequently delivered by them to the Turkish officers through the medium of Drugomauns or interpreters. Our court could not but see with a jealous eye the preponderance of French influence; and our respectable ambassador, Sir Robert Ainslie, frequently experienced, I believe, that the consideration which he had for many years enjoyed in the interior of the Divan gradually diminished after Monsieur de Choiseul Gouffier's arrival at the Porte.

Digitized by Google

THE particular attention paid to the French interest by the Divan at this juncture, may be accounted for from the circumstance of its being known that Catharine was anxiously looking out for a pretext to make herself mistress of Constantinople, and all the Turkish possessions in Europe. Her success after the famous victory obtained by the Russian fleet at Tchesmé, which was followed by the acquisition of the Crimea, gave her good grounds for supposing that an extension of her conquests would not be difficult, provided the neighbouring courts did not interfere with her projects of aggrandisement; and as her strict connection with England induced the Porte to suppose that the cabinet of St James's would rather participate in, than prevent the views of the Empress, it was natural that the Turks should court a friendly alliance with France, as the only power likely, and indeed interested, to thwart the ruinous intentions of the court of Russia.

FRANCE was most anxiously disposed to preserve the closest intimacy with Turkey; not only from the desire of improving, and at length wholly engrossing, the Levant trade, by which the city of Marseilles, and many of the southern provinces of France, obtained very essential advantages; but also from the expectation, so eagerly formed and supported by the court of the Tuilleries, of establishing a speedy, uninterrupted communication with our inveterate enemy Tippoo Saib, by taking possession of Egypt, or

Digitized by Google

at least by obtaining such a footing in that country as would facilitate their operations, and command the sovereignty of the Red Sea. This plan once accomplished, the French politicians saw, with exultation, the means, as they supposed, of humbling the English authority in the East; an authority which had completely extinguished every ray of French consequence since the time of Dupleix. To this hour, gigantic and impracticable as is the project, it has not been abandoned, notwithstanding the ever-memorable events of Aboukir and Acre; the death of their famous ally; the subjection of his country to British valour; and the more formidable derangements which an unexampled revolution has given rise to throughout France.

THE grand mosque of Sancta Sophia, immediately adjoining the Seraglio, is undoubtedly one of the finest buildings of its kind, but not, as the Greeks imagine it, superior to the church of St Peter at Rome, or St Paul in London. It is generally believed that Sancta Sophia cannot be visited by Christians without an order or *firmaun* from the Sultaun; but a sequin or two, offered through the medium of any ambassador's Janissary to the door-keeper, removes all difficulties, and silences the conscientious scruples of these disciples of Mahommed, who, at an unfrequented hour, will admit, upon such terms, the pollution of their temple. I was much gratified by the sight of the interior, which is in the form of a Greek cross; about two hundred and

Digitized by Google

sixty-nine feet in length by about two hundred and forty-three in breadth. It is situated east and west; so that formerly the *sanctum sanctorum* in the east was at the head of this cross. Upwards of sixty pillars form a colonade communicating with the galleries destined for females, which are nearly sixty feet wide. The principal dome is in an especial manner supported on each side by four large columns of granite, forty feet in height; over the arches which connect these, a solid piece of masonry, in form of a wall, is built to support six shorter columns, which add security and elegance to this magnificent cupola: the boldness of the style of architecture may be conceived when the diameter is mentioned, being no less than one hundred and fifteen feet. On each side of this grand dome is another of smaller dimensions, with three semidomes still less attached, as it were, to it, and appearing on the inside a continuation of the same roof, but on the outside totally distinct *. The variety and ornamental beauty of the whole pile is, however, too difficult to be described.

The situation of the altar, not being in the direction of *Kibla*, the sanctuary at Mecca, to which point all Mussulmauns turn their devotional attention, the *Maharab* or niche, in which

---

* "The blending of the four semidomes, over the piers, doubling the expanse of the central one, is unique."—Dallaway.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

E. Mitchell sculpt

MOSQUE OF St SOPHIA.

Digitized by Google

the Koran is always kept in every mosque, has been constructed by the Turks, of white marble, in the south-east end of the church, and is adorned with Mosaic and gilding, with many Arabic sentences round it. On each side is a large silver candlestick with wax tapers.

The roof is incrusted with Mosaic work, composed of a vitrified substance; pieces of which, collected principally from a small adjoining chapel, where it is more decayed than in the body of the mosque, may be purchased of those who show the edifice. Much gilding has been used, which from age is in many places destroyed.

The frame of this immense fabric is of brick, faced with marble. The solid masses of stone, which form the chief supporting columns, are strengthened by encircling hoops of iron, and by having had boiling lead poured into the interstices. Amongst the pillars employed may be remarked six invaluable columns of green jasper, brought from Ephesus, where they ornamented the temple of Diana; and eight of porphyry, which were distinguished in that of the Sun at Rome. Much of the beauty of the interior decorations, however, has been defaced by the frequent whitewashings which the tasteless Turk has applied; and, in many places, sentences from the Koran, and the names of the Deity and the prophet, in gilt or co-

Digitized by Google

lored Arabic characters, have been substituted for the original ornaments.

In the centre hang down, as is customary in almost all the mosques throughout the empire, circular wooden frames; from which are suspended innumerable lamps, ostriches eggs, and glass globes of all dimensions.

The pavement, of marble, wrought into compartments, is for convenience and cleanliness covered with mats and rich carpets.

Great numbers of Imaums attend the service of Sancta Sophia, and are paid from the revenues, which are calculated at nearly L. 60,000 *per annum*.

There remain no doubts respecting the Emperor Constantine's having caused the foundation of a building, dedicated to religious purposes, to be laid on the spot where the gilded domes and Minarehs of Sancta Sophia now glitter, and which is the most elevated near the Seraglio; but he dying before the structure could be raised, his son Constantius continued the plan, and completed an edifice, in which so much wood was employed, that by an accidental fire the whole was destroyed previous to, or during the reign of Justinian. This emperor,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

E.Mitchell sculp.t

MOSQUE OF SULTAN AHMED.

Digitized by Google

resolving to exceed the splendor of all other churches, and ensure the durability of his magnificence, engaged an architect of the name of Anthemius of Tralles to rebuild the whole of stone, according to the plan which now exists. It is to be remarked, however, that Anthemius, dying before the work was finished, was succeeded by Isidorus of Miletus, reputed the most able architect of those days. This accounts for the considerable difference observable between the lower and more elevated parts of the building; the carrying on of which, as is reported, was frequently interrupted by the falling in of the side-walls, and by the more destructive concussions of successive earthquakes. The perseverance of Justinian overcame every impediment and difficulty in eight years and five months, and at the expence of thirty-two thousand pounds of gold or silver, (for antiquaries are undecided); and to this day Sancta Sophia claims and receives a very high degree of admiration.

It would be tedious and intrusive to enter into a minute description of even the principal mosques which adorn Constantinople; they are numerous, and similar in appearance. Those of Sultauns Ahmed, Osmaun, and Selim, are grand and extensive establishments; but the most considerable is that named after Solymaun the Second, fourteenth emperor of the Mussulmauns, who had well acquired the prerogative of building it, according to the received opinion of the Turks, that *a Sultaun should have*

Digitized by Google

obtained victories over the enemies of his throne before he became founder of a religious temple. Few princes had more success in war than Solymaun; nor did ever monster make a more barbarous use of it: the relation of the cruelties of which he was guilty, and of the persecutions to which Christians were subjected by this disgrace to human nature, freezes the mind of sensibility with horror *: Yet this wretch dedicated to religion, and the adoration of the Divinity, the mosque of which I am now speaking, the most symmetrical and elegant in Constantinople †.

---

* In Hungary he murdered the garrison of Buda, after having accepted their capitulation. In Austria, women were first ravished before their husbands' faces, then murdered with their children. Infants were ripped from the womb; others, seized from the breasts of their mothers, were cut in pieces before their eyes, and thrust upon pointed spears or stakes.

At another time he killed in cold blood four thousand prisoners, when retreating from an unsuccessful campaign.

He caused to be strangled in his presence his son Mustaphia, on suspicions which he afterwards found were erroneous; and put to death another son, named Bajazet, with four of his children. He was proclaimed Emperor in the same year that Charles the Fifth was crowned in Germany, and died, to the joy of the world, 4th September 1566.

† The reader will observe, by the description of this mosque and that of Sancta Sophia, the similarity which prevails between them; and the same takes place

Digitized by Google

In form it is square; and in the centre is a cupola, scarcely inferior to that of Sancta Sophia, supported by four beautiful, and, from their magnitude, invaluable columns of porphyry. Three other small arches are sustained by marble pillars; adding to the strength of the upper parts of the building, and rendering the great cupola more secure. Over each aisle five smaller cupolas give an air of lightness and elegance to the interior of the mosque, which is ornamented also by two galleries: twenty-four columns, with as many cupolas, decorate the area. On the eastern side is a garden, in which are seen the tombs of Solymaun and of his wife, and several fountains handsomely decorated. In the wall which surrounds the whole are nine gates, for the convenience of access to the mosque.

In this, as in all other mosques of magnitude, hang considerable numbers of lamps. The floor is neatly matted; and on every side are recesses in the wall, where the name of "God, and Mahommed his prophet," with various extracts from the Koran, are written in gold and colored characters of the Arabic language. In the one called *Mabareb*, which, as has been observed, is always in the direction of Mecca, the Koran is invariably exposed open.

---

with respect to all other mosques; the affluence or poverty apparent in thei embellishment constituting the only differenoe.

Digitized by Google

THE founders of mosques are generally buried near them; and the tomb, erected in the centre of a chamber or mosque of diminutive size, is so placed that it may be seen through iron lattices. The coffin, covered with a crimson and gold velvet pall, is decorated by the turban of the deceased, placed at the head, and a large silver candlestick at the feet. Lamps are suspended over the bier; and not unfrequently the arms, or some relique of the deceased, are preserved near it.

HOSPITALS, bagnios, and colleges, are attached to many of the royal mosques. The two former are of essential advantage to the indigent; and the latter, in several of which there are libraries, particularly that of Sancta Sophia, might be equally serviceable in the promotion of knowledge and improvement of morals, were studies upon an enlightened plan comprehended by the *Softahs* or masters who preside. The scale of learning, however, is confined to the dogmas of the Koran, or the commentaries on the Law, requisite to be understood by those who aspire to become members of the Ulemah, and to the inferior acquirements of writing and arithmetic; in both of which there are many proficients.

THE Hippodrome of the Greeks, now called the *Atmeidaun* or horse-course, is a square of nearly three hundred yards in length, and about one hundred and fifty in breadth. In former times it

Digitized by Google

was ornamented with many celebrated statues ; amongst which may be particularly mentioned the four horses, reputed to be the work of Lycippus, which were transferred by Constantine from the arch of Nero at Rome. From Constantinople they were conveyed to Venice in the year 1206, where, for several centuries, in the Grand Duomo of St Mark, they excited the admiration of every person of taste. At this moment (emblems of Bonaparte's victories over ill-fated Italy) they decorate the gates of the palace of the Tuilleries at Paris.

THERE remain in the Atmeidaun only three specimens of Grecian grandeur.

THE granite column, usually distinguished by the title of *The Egyptian Pillar*, is formed of a single block, nearly sixty feet in height, and is deservedly an object of estimation, being, according to Mr Dallaway, superior in symmetrical proportion to those at Rome. The hieroglyphics on this beautiful obelisk still oppose their intricacy to the researches of the antiquarian ; but the bas-reliefs upon the sides of the pedestal, which is about eight feet high, represent the Emperor Theodosius presiding at the public games, and receiving the homage of nations subjected by his victorious arms. The machinery by which this immense column was erected, under the orders of Proculus an architect, is also represented in bas-relief; but the whole sculpture is of

Digitized by Google

inferior execution, and greatly defaced. The inscriptions which commemorate its elevation are so far sunk into the ground as to be scarcely visible.

THE twisted column of bronze, formed by the interlacement of three serpents, and believed to have supported the tripod of Delphos, is in the centre of the square. One of the serpents' heads was struck off (as reported by the Turks) by Sultaun Mahommed the Second with a scimitar, as a proof of his personal strength; but it is hardly to be credited, unless we suppose that the ravages of time had already facilitated this effect of his muscular exertion. The other two heads were conveyed away in the year 1700, and have never been traced.

THE brazen pillar, generally called Constantine's, is upwards of ninety feet high, and stands at the south end of the Atmeidaun, where it served for one of the goals at the celebration of the Grecian public games.---It was ornamented by Constantine Porphyrogenites with plates of brass or gilded bronze, which have been long since removed; and the monument is altogether in a state so mutilated, that its total destruction appears to be at no great distance of time.

IN the street called Adrianople Street, not far from the Atmeidaun, are the remains of a pillar which supported the figure

Digitized by Google

of Apollo, to which the son of the great Constantine is said to have given his father's name.—This monument is now called the Burnt Pillar; and is so disfigured by the conflagrations which have happened in its neighbourhood, that no vestige of beauty is discoverable. The stones which still constitute the shaft are encircled by hoops of iron, where formerly bronzed wreaths of laurel bound them, and the inscriptions are destroyed.—It is mentioned by many ancient authors as having been injured by lightening; which, to judge from its present appearance, is by no means improbable.

THE Hippodrome, formerly the theatre of so many splendid festivals, and of so many licentious revolts, is now no longer the arena of such events.—A few Turks, galloping from one end to the other, (on Fridays particularly) stopping short, and throwing with infinite address their *Jereet* (Javelin), or suddenly whirling round upon their well-managed horses, in a manner, and with a rapidity almost inconceivable, are all that bring to recollection the famous ceremonies of Grecian times.

ON one side of the square, the mosque of Sultaun Ahmed occupies a space, supposed by some antiquaries to have been the site of Constantine's palace. An hospital for lunatics is built on the other; and underneath part of it are the remains of one of those stupendous cisterns which supplied the Christians in times

Digitized by Google

of siege, with water, brought by a subterraneous aqueduct from a considerable distance.

THERE were several of these excavations in the city, of which some still continue serviceable to the inhabitants.—One, said to have been constructed by Philoxenus, in which upwards of two hundred marble pillars still evince its magnitude, is appropriated to manufactures of silk, no water having been collected there for a very considerable number of years: it receives light from various openings in the roof.

THE Castle of Seven Towers is situated upon the south-west side of the town, and is one of the largest buildings which compose it.—It has frequently been compared to the late Bastile of Paris, in as much as it is the principal state prison, where equal secrecy, as well as equal horrors, are said to prevail.—Originally it was one of the gates of the city, but distinguished on account of its ornaments, and in consideration of all triumphal entries passing through it, by the appellation of the Golden Gate.—Mahommed the Second added three towers to the four which were constructed above the old gate, and, as well as several succeeding Emperors, preserved part of his treasures here. The only service to which it is now destined is that of a prison; and the ambassadors of the Russian and German nations when engaged in war against the Porte, are, if they are seized, confined in this castle so long as

Digitized by Google

hostilities continue *. Mr Bukalow the Russian Envoy was the last minister who suffered confinement; and was not liberated till a peace took place between his court and the Grand Signior, when he returned to the enjoyment of his honors in the Russian palace at Pera.

THE renowned aqueduct of Valens connects, by arches of massive architecture, two of the hills upon which Constantinople is built, and amply repays the trouble of visiting it: it is a proof that neither the efforts of indefatigable labor and talents, nor the liberal expenditure of treasure, were withheld by the Christian Emperors to render this superb capital worthy their election and residence.—It is at the same time but justice to observe, that the Turkish Sultaun Solymaun followed their example; and in his repairs of the city, particularly directed the complete restoration of this magnificent and useful work.

A SIMILARITY of construction takes place in all the houses of Constantinople; those of the opulent having a court of greater or less dimensions, with a fountain in the centre. The Harem or private apartments for the females of the family are upon the

* THESE Ambassadors are subject to the indignity, in consequence of an absurd opinion which prevails at the Porte, that the Russians and Germans are their *natural enemies*; but other nations might be added to the list with equal propriety, if a principle of retaliation be allowable.

Digitized by Google

first floor, to which the ascent is in general very inconvenient and narrow.—One or two rooms upon the ground floor, furnished with cushions upon a sopha raised about eight inches all round the apartment, are appropriated to the reception of visitors, and to the daily avocations of the proprietor; the remainder to the servants and necessary offices.—These habitations are built of wood, and several hundreds of them are frequently destroyed at one time by fire; which are hastily replaced by others, built precisely in the manner and style of the former, without the smallest precaution or endeavor to avoid any similar calamity in future.

In cases of conflagration, the Vizeer and high officers of state repair to the spot; and however inconvenient it may prove to the Grand Signior, he is himself (from ancient custom) expected to attend for the purpose of distributing money, and exciting the efforts of the firemen; an established body of men, incorporated for this particular employment, and who, were the engines of larger dimensions, and the supplies of water better regulated, would be scarcely inferior in ability and address to those of our own insurance offices: their activity, indeed, is seldom exerted before the arrival of the Sultaun, whose liberality could not possibly be applied in any manner less likely to effect a beneficial purpose.—The firemen appear zealous—receive a gratuity—relax in their efforts—are again stimulated by presents—soon again

Digitized by Google

grow indolent---are again roused to exertion by the display of a few piastres; and thus, as it may be immediately perceived, have no motive to extinguish speedily a fire, which by its prolongation ensures them such individual advantage.

The Sultaun, during these conflagrations, is exposed to hear various truths, which could not easily come to his knowledge without such opportunities; when the women, under pretence of bewailing the misfortune, loudly exclaim against the ministers, or any of their particular acts, or even against the Sultaun himself; and it has been therefore often presumed, that in consequence of this privilege, which custom has sanctioned, fires have frequently their origin in the political disputes of parties, or the hopes of redress in cases of peculiar grievance.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. V.

BAZARS—BEZESTEN—CENSURE UPON TURKISH SHOP-KEEPERS PALLIATED—TESPEE—USE OF OPIUM—FEMALE ORNAMENTS AND DRESS—EVENING RECREATIONS IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF THE TOWNS—PUBLIC BATHS—TURKISH CARRIAGES FOR FEMALES.

THE Bazars are long vaulted streets or cloisters built of stone, and lighted by cupolas with small glass windows, constructed in the roof.—In these, the various dealers and merchants expose their goods for sale; and in addition to a little shop in front, each of them is provided with a small apartment behind, where he sits, consoling himself, during the interval of his customers' applications, with a pipe and coffee.

THE Bezesten or exchange is a building of considerable extent, where second-hand goods chiefly are disposed of. And here the *Shroffs* or money-changers keep their banks for the exchange of all kinds of money and bullion. Jews and Armenians most

Digitized by Google

commonly act as brokers; but many of the latter are engaged in commercial speculations upon their own account.—Not only in the Bazars and Bezestens particular parts are appropriated to particular dealers, but, generally speaking, in all the towns and villages each different trade occupies a certain street or portion of street, where others of dissimilar avocations do not interfere with them. Jewellers, goldsmiths, embroiderers, armorers, and saddlers, make an elegant display of their various articles.—Confectioners, cooks, and fruiterers, tempt the appetite by savory smells or fragrant perfumes; and the lower order of handicrafts, particularly shoemakers, who decorate their shops with yellow, blue, and red *babouges* and boots, contrive to arrange their wares in rather a pleasing manner.

The censure which has fallen upon the Turkish and other Levantine traders, in respect to their attempts to deceive or cheat, by asking three times more than the value of the articles they sell, deserves some modification.—A Levantine trader fixes no precise price to his merchandise; his object is to obtain as much as he can; not so much *per cent. per annum* upon his capital: He is acquainted with no price current, no rate of exchange; and from a want of that regularity in business to which we are accustomed, sees nothing contrary to propriety in demanding a considerable sum for an article of inconsiderable intrinsic value; estimating its worth by the probable necessity of the buyer, and therefore

Digitized by Google

not offended at any proposed diminution.—There does not appear to me, in this mode of traffic, any thing very repugnant to honesty, nor indeed very different from what every day occurs in commercial countries.—The distinction exists merely between the wholesale extensive monopolising advance in price of any article in demand, established upon a grand exchange by very rich merchants, who all participate in the advantage; and the temporary effort at emolument of a poor huckster in a boutique, desirous of obtaining a more than usual profit upon an article which, by the inquiry, he supposes absolutely wanted.

THE Turks are partial to carrying in their right hand a string of beads they call *Tespee*, with which they, in conversation, or at other times, amuse themselves by passing it with the thumb over the fore finger.—It is an object of such importance, that emeralds and pearls of great value are sometimes substituted for the more common beads of ivory, ebony, or amber; but it is not, as some authors have imagined, connected with their religious ceremonies, at least not by obligation.

EXAMPLES are occasionally met with of the paralytical state of imbecility to which are reduced those who make an immoderate use of opium; but the practice of taking to excess this drug, this *solamen miseris*, as it may be justly termed, is by no means so frequent as writers have represented.—It is in Constantinople

Digitized by Google

usually mixed with syrup, and applied to now and then to exhilirate the spirits of even the most reputable amongst the inhabitants; but travellers provide themselves with it in the solid form of a cake or lozenge, upon which is stamped, in Turkish characters, *Mash Allah*, "The gift of God."

THE splendor of female ornaments extends to every article of jewellery and precious stones; but for the most part rose diamonds are employed, nor do the ladies appear to attach any superior value to those cut as our brilliants are; they wear rich and ponderous necklaces and bracelets; sequins, with other gold coins, hang in profusion round their neck, and down each side of the head.—These, interspersed with rubies and pearls, give an air of magnificence, and even elegance when familiar, which cannot but be admired.

THE upper garments of women of fortune are made of satin or silk, with or without ermine or fur, according to the season.—They are not unlike those of the men, being a cloak reaching to the ground, with large sleeves as low as the elbow: under this is another dress of satin, gold-cloth, or silk, equally long in front, but forming round the body a sort of waistcoat, open on the breast, ornamented with buttons on each side, and having close sleeves to the wrist. This waistcoat is either fastened by two large gold buttons at the bottom, or laced all the way down the

Digitized by Google

front: a loose girdle of embroidered velvet, satin, or leather, or a shawl carelessly tied round the waist, is generally worn; and as the dresses are open to the bottom, a species of coquetry allows an elegantly embroidered shift to appear on the outside of the silken pantaloons or drawers, which guard the legs from similar exposure. To add a lustre to "eyes which want no foreign aid," the ladies of the Levant are accustomed to introduce a fine black powder, called "*Surmeh*," procured from tutty or the smoke of burned amber, between the edges of their eye-lids.—This they effect by means of a small silver or ivory probe; which, being prepared with the powder, is inserted between the eye-lids, and cautiously drawn through them.—Another particularity of their toilette is the coloring their nails a brownish red or dark yellow, by a frequent application of the herb they call "*Henab* *." Both these customs obtain throughout the east; and even the Arabs of the desart blacken their eye-lids to defend them from the powerful reflection of the sun.

THE privacy of the Harem is sometimes deserted for the pleasure of drinking coffee under the shade of the plane trees in the neighbourhood of the city, and enjoying, in the open air, the gambols of infancy and the society of relations. But even in

* THE Lawsonia ramis inermibus of Linnæus; a plant very common in the eastern countries.

Digitized by Google

these parties, where the ladies are permitted to relax a little from the severity of jealous institutions, no communication takes place with those men who may have selected the same spot for similar amusements. Religiously forbearing to intrude upon any company of females, the men seat themselves at a respectful distance, and after silently imbibing their coffee and smoke, retire home, leaving the women to the care of their eunuchs, or the conductors of their *Arrabah* *.

The public baths are established, rather in consequence of the injunctions of the Koran, than from any predilection in the Turks for cleanliness, or even any necessity from climate. They are generally the benefactions of piety; and scarcely a village throughout the empire, however small, is without its *hummaum*, to which both males and females repair; the hours of the day being appropriated to the former, and the evening or night to the latter. The strictest decency is preserved at all times; and the quiet which reigns in these places of common and frequent resort, adds very much to the pleasure and comfort of bathing. They are supposed to allow of a greater latitude than any other amusement within the reach of Turkish ladies; but it is evident that this opinion can allude only to the variety and number of persons of their own sex, with whom an acquaintance may be

* Carriages in which ladies are conveyed.

Digitized by Google

formed, and conversation freely carried on. The doors of these baths are, during the time of their being occupied by females, barred to men; and any infraction of their privacy would inevitably be revenged by the severest punishment, or even by the death of the offender. It is here, however, that the women are accustomed to make visits of considerable length, and pass their hours after bathing in the enjoyment of unrestrained merriment, of the pipe and coffee, and in the equally gratifying engagements of a refined toilet.

The edifices are usually of sufficient magnitude to contain from forty to sixty persons at a time: they are built of stone, or of brick and stone, stuccoed; the apartments are paved with marble, and innumerable small convex glasses, fitted into the cupola which serves as a roof to each, admit all the light that can penetrate these regions of vapour.

On entering the first chamber from the street, a number of bed-places, upon an elevated platform, with matrass, sheets, and pillows in each, present themselves: And here are found those who, having quitted the bath, are reposing, or gratifying themselves with a pipe and coffee. The person intending to bathe takes possession of one of these bed-places; and after undressing, prepares himself to enter the bath, by wrapping round his waist a cloth supplied him for the purpose, and introducing his feet,

Digitized by Google

or rather his toes, into a kind of wooden patten, very high, to prevent his being incommoded by the heat of the pavement. Upon opening the first door of communication to the chamber which leads to the principal bath, the heat and vapour appear almost insupportable ; but the lungs soon accommodate themselves to this new atmosphere, and embolden the incipient to pass through the opposite door, which conducts to the chamber of ablution. This is, however, merely a vapour bath (immersion not being in practice), where, by means of subterraneous fire, and tubes conveyed through the walls in various directions, the heat of the atmosphere is regularly preserved at upwards of one hundred degrees of Fahrenheit's thermometer. In the centre is a marble elevation of square or circular form ; upon which the person being seated, the assistants, with a sort of camlet glove, carefully rub his body, profusely perspiring from the first moment, it may be said, of entrance, and cleanse it from impurity, previous to undergoing an abundant washing with water. Marble urns or cisterns, with pipes which convey hot and cold water, are placed in various recesses round the apartment ; and when sufficient friction has been submitted to, the bather retires to one of these recesses, where, still aided by an assistant, who pours bowls full of water over him, he completes his ablution, and then retires to his matrass in the outer hall for repose.

Digitized by Google

THE tranquillity and calm which succeed to this fatiguing operation can scarcely be imagined, and may be termed voluptuous. The circulation of the blood gradually returning to its usual and composed regularity, lulls the spirits into a state of gentle slumber for an hour or two, when the most agreeable sensations ensue, and continue their influence during the remainder of the day.

CARRIAGES, such as are used in England, are in a manner unknown. Those in which the ladies of the Seraglio and other Harems are conveyed would be thought miserable substitutes for our chaise-carts; and, excepting the convenience of springs, which they have not, resemble more the carriages employed to carry piano fortes through London. In some, the upper parts of the doors on each side are pierced with holes, and in others are made small latticed openings, for the admission of air.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VI.

TURKISH VISITS---SMOKING---SCUTARI---DERVISHES---PERA---TANDOUR---MEDRESSEH.

THE gentlemen, who invariably pay their visits on horseback, are accompanied by numerous attendants, and, in proportion to their rank and affluence, display an appearance of wealth in the gaudy trappings of their horses; two or three of which are often led in the train when the master is engaged in visits of ceremony.

THE mode of life, however, which is generally adopted by the Turks, is tranquil and sedentary. Few amusements fill up their hours; and their mind seems calculated for none of those pleasures which give zest to rational society. The contracted scale of their information precludes the charm of reciprocal communication; and, in the idle custom of puffing smoke, and swal-

Digitized by Google

lowing, without the least occasion for it, abundance of thick coffee, passes the time of such meetings as more intelligent beings dedicate to the discussion of interesting events, the improvement of science, or to the effusions of friendship. Now and then a chess-board is produced, as a proof that there are amongst them those who can combine, and enjoy the combination of its knights and castles; but these exceptions are too few to invalidate the general reproach they merit for an apparent habitual insensibility.

A TURK of fortune almost divides his time between his bath and his Harem, his prayers and his coffee; but the enjoyment and occupation universally established throughout the country, and in which the lowest individual participates with the Pashah of three tails, is *the pipe*. Pipes of all sizes and dimensions, of all degrees of rudeness and elegance, are the never-failing object in the street or in the house.

VARIOUS kinds of tobacco are smoked; but that which is generally preferred, particularly by ladies, to whom this pleasure is equally dear as to the men, is the growth of Ladikea (Laodicea), on the coast of Syria. It is not only weaker and more delicate in its narcotic effects, but of peculiarly grateful perfume. As the pampered appetite of luxury is, however, never satisfied, the addition of gum benzoin, myrrh, or the odo-

Digitized by Google

riferous wood of aloes, is very commonly made ; and as a distinctive mark of politeness, bordering even upon something like gallantry, a lady will, in a happy moment of condescension, not only offer a prepared piece of these substances, but even light the pipe herself, before presenting it to the favored object of her civility. It must be understood that I here speak of Greek or Christian ladies resident in the Levant, though it is more than probable that the Turkish charmers are equally obliging.

An excursion to Scutari is amongst the most agreeable which the environs of Constantinople present to the inquiring traveller. The town itself boasts no particular advantage ; but, in common with all others on the banks of the Bosporus, is most delightfully situated. Near it are the once much frequented, and even now, though greatly neglected, pleasant gardens of a favorite retreat of Solymaun the Second. They are more regularly laid out than those usually met with in Turkey ; and the principal Kiosk evinces that peculiar attention was paid to render it worthy the Sultaun's predilection.

From the heights of Scutari, near these gardens, the most enchanting prospect of the city and harbour of Constantinople, of the sea of Marmora, and the Bosporus, may be enjoyed ; and in the town, a considerable mosque, belonging to the order of Dervishes called *Mewlewahs*, may be visited at the time of their de-

Digitized by Google

votional exercises, upon paying a piastre or two for admittance.

ANOTHER and more considerable establishment of the same kind may be seen at Pera: their ceremonies are peculiar; and, unlike other Mussulmauns, they allow them to be exhibited in public.

IN a small mosque, the centre of which is inclosed by an iron grating, these Dervishes perform that dance, or whirling movement, which has been the frequent subject of observation; and on the day when I attended, three of them persevered, with unremitting vehemence, until they absolutely fell down in all the agony of extreme fatigue, and were borne off by their comrades to the interior of their dwelling.

THE ceremony began by a number of the brothers seating themselves in a circle; then a dervish, repeating sentences from the Koran, walked round within the circle, and by degrees increasing his steps, at length whirled with a velocity scarcely credible: four others at this time joined the exercise; and all were equally zealous in their endeavors to support this laborious motion as long as their strength permitted it. In rather less than an hour the three had fallen, and the exercise closed. About fifty Turks attended as visitors, who beheld the exertions of the der-

Digitized by Google

vishes with the utmost seriousness and solemnity.—I shall have occasion to mention this subject again when treating of Konieh.

In the suburb of Pera, the foreign ministers, the English, French, and Russian merchants, as well as all the other persons of different nations who are in any manner connected with, or attached to the *corps diplomatique*, principally fix their residence. The situation is elevated, and probably more healthy than the lower parts of the town ; but the streets are equally narrow and inconvenient.

The French and Russian ambassadors live in a style of splendor superior to that of the other ministers ; and the *Palace*, as it is termed, belonging to the former, merits the appellation. The Imperial minister is distinguished by the title of *Internuncio ;* and the Venetian, who possesses very considerable power over the subjects of his government, that of *Bailo*. In the summer, it is customary to retire to the delightful village of Buyukderè, on the bank of the Bosporus, where the greater part of the ministers have elegant retreats, fitted up in a style combining eastern magnificence with european comfort.

At Pera, it may be said, are concentrated the usages, manners, and languages, of every part of Europe. Eight or ten dif-

Digitized by Google

ferent dialects are very commonly spoken at the same table; and, in a company of twenty persons, it frequently occurs that ten or twelve are of different countries.

The entertainments given by the foreign ministers are rivalled by those of the merchants whose fortunes permit the expence; and if the splendor or decorations of courts are wanting, hospitality, and the kindest attentions, banish the restraints too generally imposed by diplomatic etiquette.

Instead of preventing the effects of cold during winter by fires in grates or stoves, it is customary amongst christian, as well as Turkish families, to place wood embers in a large pan under a table, covered with thick quilts which reach to the ground; an upper covering richly embroidered, is usually thrown over the whole; and the company, male and female in christian societies, seated upon benches or cushions round this table, put their hands under the quilts to receive a more immediate benefit from the heat beneath.

The penetrating eyes of suspicion have pretended to discover, in this obscure mode of warming the hands, an easy method of exciting heat in the heart; and suspect that the glowing phrases of a billet-doux, or the enamored pressure of a finger, are conveyed by means of the *Tandour* with a facility which pru-

Digitized by Google

dence could wish avoided.—Whether this species of caloric be so communicated, I cannot presume to determine; but we all know, that without any similar vehicle in other countries, lovers are at no loss to make their sentiments of affection or gallantry perfectly understood; and therefore, if the Tandour were to be refused admittance, contrivances would be substituted, I imagine, equally convenient.

A TURKISH college, for the education of youths intended for the service of the Seraglio, is situated in this part of the town, and generally contains between four and five hundred pupils, whose studies are not confined to the Koran, or the usual objects of education, but extend to the accomplishments of those manly and athletic exercises which are held in great estimation at the Porte—hurling the jereet, horsemanship, the use of arms, &c. The Sultaun, at the time of his annual visit to this establishment, which is called *Medressch*, directs a certain number of these youths, whom he selects for their address and figure, to be removed to the palace.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VII.

REFLECTIONS ON THE INSULTS TO WHICH JEWS ARE EXPOSED—BOSTANGEE BASHEE'S DISGRACEFUL CONDUCT TO A PARTY OF GREEK LADIES—GHUMBARAGEE BASHEE—GENERAL JOHN MORRISON—MEETING OF THE EFFENDEE.

ALTHOUGH the plague was making rapid progress in that part of the city which the lower order of Turks inhabits, I could not resist exploring the less frequented streets for the purpose of observing the common people in their daily occupations.—Early one morning, in a small street not far from the Castle of Seven Towers, I perceived a few men gathered together round a door; and upon approaching it, found a body hanging by the neck.—On enquiry, I was told it was *only* a Jew whom the Bostangee Bashee had discovered in the streets during the night; and that to convince the inhabitants of his vigilance, he had ordered the unfortunate victim to be hung up at the first door.

Digitized by Google

THE indignities and injustice to which this unoffending class of society is exposed, are truly distressing to every feeling mind. Jews seem to be the objects upon whom the malignity of man is exercised in almost every country where they reside; and in many, upon the ill-founded supposition that they are all rich, they are persecuted merely for the purpose of extorting a part or even the whole of their wealth. Under the specious mask of religious prejudice, under the disgraceful prejudices of improper education; and even in direct opposition to the divine commands of CHRIST himself, who inculcated a general charity to and forbearance with the sons of error, princes, governors, judges, and commonalty in christian countries, have blindly imagined it praise-worthy to treat a Jew with severity.—It is, however, to be remarked in respect to princes and potentates, that their actions have been colored more by the disreputable tinge of self-interest and avarice, than influenced by any religious persuasion of the propriety of their creed *: a timely payment of money, a proposed pecuniary assistance in future, or a stipulation for annual aid on the part of the Jewish nation subject to their authority, have, in all cases, obliterated for a time the errors of the tribe, and the pretended annoyance of its resi-

* WE may congratulate ourselves as Englishmen, that this observation no longer applies to the happy government under which we now live; but within the jurisdiction of several of the petty principalities on the Continent, the Jews are still treated with uncommon rigor and contempt.

Digitized by Google

dence.—How long shall this afflicted people be exposed to the effects of inimical prejudice, and be debarred the common rights of mankind?—How long shall their steady adherence to the religion of their fathers, to the customs of their country, to the dictates of their law-giver, draw down upon them the hatred and curses of mankind? How long shall they be singled out and treated with cruelty and contempt, whilst the followers of Mahommed, of Zoroaster, of Bramah, and Confucius, shall be favored with respect?

Let it not be argued that they are an unworthy people, faithless, fraudulent, and usurious; or that, despising the followers of Christianity, they glory in and covet the opportunities of doing them injury, lest the reverse of the medal, stamped with the self-same characters, be held up to ourselves.—Let us not be influenced by the highly colored picture of our favorite poet, and suppose every Jew a Shylock, lest the Jews should conclude, from the notorious conduct of ———, that every Christian was a ———; nor let us for a moment imagine that the virtues of charity, benevolence, tenderness of heart, and unbounded liberality, cannot exist but under the auspices of the christian faith, so long as a *Benjamin* and an *Abraham Goldsmid* bear testimony to the folly and fallacy of such an illiberal opinion!

If it be incompatible with our revered constitution to admit

Digitized by Google

as members those who profess a religion different from that of our established church, let our children be taught at all events to respect the Jews as men.—Let the common people experience, that to insult a Jewish citizen ensures the severest punition of the law, since the rights of hospitality are violated in addition to the regulations of police; and let no man again expose himself to the humiliating retort, which, when I was a boy, I heard applied by one of those laborious drudges, who gain a scanty livelihood by the purchase of old cloaths: "Ah, ah! Smouch," said a brutal butcher to him, "There was a Jew hung this morning at Tyburn, and I am d——d glad of it!" "*'Tis very true*," replied the insulted Israelite, "*'Tis very true, and there were nine Christians with him on the same gallows!*"

But to return: Jews are not at Constantinople the only victims of the Bostangee Bashee's power: Greeks, of whatever rank or fortune, are also made to feel his cruel and rapacious authority; and an instance occurred whilst I was there, which proved that their apprehensions at meeting his barge are but too well founded.

A PARTY of Greek ladies were proceeding in their boat to a garden upon the banks of the Bosporus. Persuading herself that the Bostangee Bashee would not meet them, the beautiful Euphrosyne had judged proper to grace, by a rich and elegant tur-

Digitized by Google

ban, ornamented with a profusion of gold and jewels, the charms which nature had lavishly bestowed upon her: the delicate whiteness of her lovely neck and arms rivalled the strings of pearls which embraced them, and round her finely formed body a girdle of crimson velvet, studded with embroidery, was clasped by two large emeralds. Her whole appearance was such as might have excited the respect and admiration of any man, had not he possessed the mind of a robber.

Unfortunately for the fair Euphrosyne, the Bostangee Bashee was returning to the Porte about the time the ladies set out; and meeting with their boat, his avarice and natural brutality induced him to board it. After ordering severe corporal punishment to be inflicted on all the rowers, and alarming, to the highest degree, these unfortunate females, trembling lest they might be made to suffer similar indignities, he seized upon his prize, and threatening the terrified beauty with future persecutions for having dared to wear a color which he pretended was prohibited to infidels, tore off her splendid ornaments, which he carried away, and then left the party to bewail their mortifying rencounter, and recover their composure at leisure.

Amongst the superior officers of artillery belonging to the Turks, I had the pleasure of being introduced to Mustaphah, the Ghumbaragee Bashee, or General of Bombardiers; his

Digitized by Google

name was formerly Campbell. He told me, that certain unfortunate circumstances had induced him to travel to Constantinople, where, nineteen years before (that is, in 1766), he entered the Turkish service, and abjured the faith of his fathers. Let me not, however, attract the attention of my readers to his errors; let me rather dwell upon the amiableness of his disposition, the urbanity of his manners, and the various accomplishments of his well-informed mind. The modern languages of Europe he spoke with fluency; the beauties of the classics were familiar to him; and he had a comprehensive knowledge of the most useful arts and sciences. To General Campbell, if I may so call him, I was indebted for many hours spent in rational and literary inquiry, as well as for much information upon interesting subjects; and had not occasional reflections brought to his remembrance, occurrences and connections which he thought of with the deepest regret, every moment would have passed as chearfully as instructively.

DURING the period of our acquaintance General John Morrison arrived at Constantinople. This gentleman, whose respectability had been long established in India, as well as in England, and to whose unremitted kindness I consider myself deeply indebted, had formed the design of proceeding to India through Asiatic Turkey, and Persia; then, passing the Indus, of travelling into the northern provinces of Guzurat; from whence he

Digitized by Google

thought it would not be difficult to reach Delhi, where he had formerly been generalissimo of the Mogul's troops. He had been deputed by the Great Mogul, his ambassador to the King of England; but the interest, as well as the forms established by the East India Company, not admitting that any communication between the princes of India and his Majesty should be effected through any other medium than themselves, the General was not accredited at St James's, nor able to effect any useful purpose for his prince. He therefore solicited to return in one of the Company's ships; but this request not being complied with, he determined to undertake the journey by land. To obtain a Firmaun or sealed permission from the Grand Signior to travel with an armed guard, and such other credentials as the General thought requisite for his safety and convenience in the interior of Persia, seemed to him indispensable; and he therefore furnished himself with many valuable presents for the Sultaun and high officers of the Porte.—For the former he reserved a most beautiful manuscript copy of the Koran, written in colored characters, of the greatest delicacy and taste, upon a slip of Indian paper about three inches in breadth and eight yards in length. It was a present really worthy the Sultaun's acceptance, and had been executed by the General's *Moonshee* or Secretary during the time of his residence at Delhi. To prepare the way for its reception, the General was introduced to the Captain Pashah by the British Ambassador, and to Mustapha the Ghumbaragee Bashee, who

Digitized by Google

made known his intentions to many of the principal gentlemen about the Seraglio.—I had the pleasure to accompany him to the Ghumbaragee's house, at a meeting of several of the principal officers of state, and *Effendee* or learned men, who were convened to examine and admire the Koran intended for their Emperor. The respect with which it was delivered and received by each of the guests was of a nature very different from that shown in general to our Bible; and the religious veneration with which they bore it to their lips, their breasts, and upon their heads, could not but convey a high idea of their devotion to the laws of Mahommed. After the most enthusiastic encomiums had been passed upon the execution of this specimen of exquisite talent, an *Emeer*, whose white beard flowed down to his lap as he sat, and who was carefully perusing some of the sentences, clasped his hands in a sort of agony, and exclaimed, "Alas! alas! how unfortunate! This magnificent copy of the never-to-be-sufficiently admired law of our sacred Prophet is not orthodox—it is the work of a sectary of Ali!" The whole assembly, not three of whom most probably could read, joined the venerable Emeer in the language of regret and disappointment; and the curiosity, in an instant, seemed to have lost a very considerable portion of estimation and value! The Captain Pashah, however, through whose hands it was to pass to the Vizeer, when it was presented to him, made no objections of a similar kind. He observed, it was the most valuable present the Sultaun could receive, and

Digitized by Google

appeared to admire it in a manner that renders it very doubtful, I think, whether it ever found its way to the Grand Signior.

General Morrison obtained the permission which he solicited; but its utility was not equal to the expence and trouble it had occasioned him. The authority of the Turkish Emperor's Firmaun is wholly disregarded by the Pashahs near the confines of Persia; and any extraordinary appearance of importance or affluence in a traveller only excites their cupidity, increases the difficulties he inevitably must encounter, and necessarily impedes his proceeding. The General, therefore, judged it most advisable to leave the arms which he had brought for his guard, at Constantinople, and travel with a small caravan which he formed for his own convenience. With infinite fatigue and difficulty he arrived at Ispahun; but finding it almost impossible to penetrate much farther through the country, he pursued the road to Shirauz, and from thence to Busheer, on the Gulph of Persia. Here he learned the unwelcome intelligence, that the number of piratical banditti who infested the Indus, and the commotions which then reigned throughout the province of Candahar, in consequence of the seven competitors who aspired to the throne of Persia, precluded all hope of attaining his object by that route: He was therefore under the necessity of proceeding to Bussorah, crossing the great desart of Arabia, and

Digitized by Google

returning to England; where, disgusted with the vexations he had experienced, he abandoned his design altogether, and rationally resolved to enjoy such pleasures as attend a well directed choice of society, and may be commanded by competency of fortune.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VIII.

KEATHANA—COFFEE-HOUSES—TURKISH DINNERS—YAOURT—KAIMAK—PEKMEZ—PUBLIC SCRIBES—MUSIC—EXERCISES—PORTERS—DOGS.

GENERAL Morrison and myself accompanied the Ghumbaragee Bashee to a garden belonging to the Grand Signior, called *Keathana*, or the sweet waters.—It is one of the most admired near Constantinople, and is ornamented with kiosks, basons of water, fountains, and shady trees, with more attention to rural taste than is usual in Turkey.—It was here that Baron de Tott displayed so successfully his talents as an artillery officer; and however extraordinary it may appear, the anecdote which he relates of himself, and which has been made so frequently an object of reproach to his veracity, is strictly true: the Ghumbaragee Bashee assured me that he was present when the Baron fired the mortar, which, to the astonishment of the spectators, struck down the tent that had been pitched as a mark, and exposed to the

Digitized by Google

unsuccessful attempts of all the Turks there, who were officers of artillery.

The coffee-houses of Constantinople are the rendezvous of the idle and filthy, who, sitting cross-legged upon a plain table, which has not inaptly been compared to a tailor's shop-board, in lieu of colloquial pleasures, gaze on the graceless dances of boys dressed in female habits, or listen with delight to the nonsense and ribaldry of some strolling story-teller.—These fellows, who in general possess a flow of language, walk up and down the room, reciting old tales similar to those of the Arabian Nights' Entertainments; and I once saw a party of them represent, with considerable humor, disputants pleading before a Cadee the rights and privileges of a discarded wife; who, in reply to her husband's reproaches on account of her vexatious conduct, of which some ridiculous proofs were brought forward, retorted with great volubility and fury the inefficiency of his endeavors to prove agreeable. Such trash is highly amusing to the coffee-house loungers throughout Turkey, and may be met with in almost every village.

Dinner may be said to be the principal meal amongst the Turks, many of whom eat only once in twenty-four hours.—The apparatus for the service consists most commonly of a piece of leather, which, covering a small round table about eighteen

Digitized by Google

inches in height, answers the purpose of a table-cloth; of a bowl and wooden spoons; and of a long narrow slip of linen which they call *Sofrah*, for general use as a napkin.

The meat is brought upon the table in the bowl, and generally so much over-cooked as to admit of being easily divided into pieces with the fingers; each guest helps himself with them or his spoon as best suits his inclination; nor is it by any means uncommon to see all who are at table prefer the former; the right hand only, for very essential reasons, being employed on these occasions. Coarse bread, formed into round flat cakes, supplies the place of plates.

They seldom drink until their appetite is fully satisfied, nor think conversation in the least requisite during so serious an occupation. Two or three gross eructations, and an *El hemdee lillah* (God be praised), as they remove towards their coffee, are all that escape the lips of these sages, who are utter strangers to the "Feast of reason and the flow of soul."

Forced meat balls, made of mutton, onions, rice, and spices, and *Kubobs*, or small slices of mutton and onions, alternately placed on a skewer and roasted together, are dishes usually found at all tables.

Digitized by Google

YAOURT (the curds of sour milk), mixed with rice, is amongst the most common dishes of the Turks as well as of the Arabs. In travelling, it frequently happens that no other can be procured; and after being accustomed to it for a little time, Europeans eat it with great pleasure: it has often been my only support for many days together.—The curds, when fresh, are not of the same consistence as those made in England, and have the peculiar property of never becoming putrid.—They dry into a cake, retain their acidity (which rather encreases than diminishes), and when mixed with water, to which a few dried grapes and a little rose-water are added, supply a most refreshing and agreeable beverage, particularly during hot weather.

KAIMAK is another preparation of milk, much resembling very ripe new cheese, but it has no *cheese* taste; and may, perhaps with more propriety, be compared to the thick clotted cream peculiar to Devonshire.

PEKMEZ, which is, I believe, the juice of the grape prepared and boiled down to the consistence of treacle, and equally luscious, is often mixed with *Yaourt*; a small portion is sufficient.

I WOULD have it understood, that the above observations refer chiefly to the mode of life adopted by the commonalty. I

Digitized by Google

know that Turks of rank and fortune begin their tedious meals with a *Soorbah* or soup—that a succession of ragouts—stews—*Mashees*, which are cucumbers and gourds stuffed with various ingredients—*Pilohs* and confectionary, weary the keenest appetite, and annoy all who cannot support, like the patient Mussulmaun, twenty or thirty changes of dishes, produced and removed one by one.—But a nation cannot be known, if the customs of the affluent only are attended to or described.

THE manners of the common people in those eastern nations which I have visited have principally attracted my observation; and the higher orders of society I have, for the most part, considered as separated, by the innovations of refinement, from the established usages of their country.

CORRESPONDENCE is held in so little estimation amongst the Turks that few can write; and even officers who are employed in situations of considerable importance, having made no farther advances in this branch of education than to sign their own names, are compelled to rely upon the assistance of public scribes to carry on their official communications. Of these scribes, it is said that at least thirty thousand obtain a livelihood in Constantinople, and proportionate numbers are distributed throughout the empire.—They are considered of so much importance, that they are regularly sworn and admitted to practise

Digitized by Google

their profession by officers appointed under the Vizeer's authority for that purpose.

THERE are amongst the Turks some who affect a taste for music; but they understand not the "concord of sweet sounds," nor comprehend, according to our system, a single principle of musical composition.---An ill-shaped guittar, with several wires always out of tune,---a narrow wooden case, upon which are fastened two catgut strings,---a tambourine of leather instead of parchment, ornamented with many small plates of brass, which jingle most discordantly,---and a sort of flute, made without any regard to the just proportion of distance between the apertures, constitute the principal instruments of these virtuosi: Yet it is extremely common to see, amongst the lowest orders, performers on the guittar, which they continue for hours to torment with a monotony the most detestable *.

* THESE ideas were committed to paper many years ago: I have since seen Mr Dallaway's interesting remarks upon the music of the Turks, which I shall transcribe; and only observe, that however correct may be their theory, their execution has always appeared to me (and I had many occasions of attending to it) so far beneath mediocrity, as to merit no kind of comparison with any other music or musical performers. From the division of the semitones into minor tones, Mr D. says, results that *sweetness of melody* by which they are so much delighted, and which leads them to disparage the *greater harmony* of European music:—but Turkish judgments only can give way to a preference so preposterous;—nor can it be

Digitized by Google

THE favorite exercises in which they really excel are hurling the jereet, and shooting with a cross-bow.—The velocity and exactitude with which they throw the jereet, and the skill with

---

supposed that performers, who *play merely from memory*, and *reject notes*, can acquire any eminence in the difficult science of music.

"THE Turkish scale, in common with others, comprehends twelve semitones, which they divide into minor tones; whence results that sweetness of melody by which they are so much delighted, and which leads them to disparage the greater harmony of European music. They reject notes,—depending entirely upon memory; but are notwithstanding guided by strict rules of composition, according to their own musical theory. Nothing surprises them more than to take down in notes the air they are playing, and to repeat it after them."

"MANY well educated Turks learn music for their private amusement, though they never perform except in very select companies, or in their own harem, for the entertainment of the ladies."

"THE vocal music of the lower orders is *extremely uncouth*, and the expression is always that of desperate love.—As wine is forbidden, convivial songs are unknown."

IN a note of Mr Dallaway's, it appears that, "In 1691, Prince Cantemir having made the Turkish music his study, composed a treatise upon it, dedicated to Ahmet III. which is become very rare. To him the Turks owe the adaptation of their airs to notes, many of which are now popular amongst them. The notes were described by numeral characters, as was the mode of the ancient Greeks, the Romans, and

Digitized by Google

which they avoid that of their adversary, either on horseback or on foot, are truly admirable. I have frequently seen them even arrest the javelin in its flight, by catching it at the very moment they were compelled to stoop or lean on one side to avoid its point.—They are also very expert with the crossbow; but they often shoot whilst seated, and at too inconsiderable distances to merit any extraordinary commendation for successfully hitting the target.

TURKISH porters have been mentioned as possessing a prodigious degree of bodily strength; but I am by no means convinced that they are more powerful than those of the same occupation in London.—It is true, that they will carry a pig of lead more on their shoulders, when assisting to unload a ship's cargo, than

---

the Italians, before the discovery of musical points by Arezzo, and the subsequent invention of the notes now used by Giovanni Muria Perugino. They have both tones and time, with intonations, being more rich than the Europeans in semitones and melody. Mr Guys has been misinformed, when he asserts that "They have no musical theory." And Niehbuhr (Voyage en Arabie, t. 1. p. 142.) has erroneously said, "that they think themselves dishonored by the practice of music."

THE military music consists of *harsh hautboys* sounded in unison, and many drums of different sizes.—Bands of these are retained by the grandees in proportion to their rank. The number of each instrument in concert ascertains the pretensions of their master.—(Toderini Sulla Lett. Turchese, t. xi. p. 238.)

Digitized by Google

the seamen are accustomed to take; but seamen are so little employed to carry weights, that no inference in favor of the Turks' superior strength can be drawn from this circumstance. I am convinced that sixteen English porters would as easily convey a pipe of Madeira from the Customhouse quay to Towerhill, as sixteen Turks support one from Tophana to Pera, which is almost the same distance; but I very much doubt whether any porter could be found at Smyrna or Constantinople, who would even attempt to carry a pocket of hops, weighing four hundred pounds, upwards of a mile, as I once saw done by an Englishman not more than five feet six inches high, and which is not an uncommon effort in the city of London.—Much of the idea entertained of the Turks' strength is attributed to the bulky appearance they have in general; but it is the dress which occasions it rather than any extraordinary muscular structure.—I have often been surprised at the diminutive size of a Turk when bathing, whose bulk and stature I had judged enormous previous to his entering the bath.—Their loins do not possess that square breadth which indicates great personal strength; but are universally contracted into a narrow cylindrical form by the constant pressure of the sash, with which they from their infancy gird themselves; and appear in shape like those female waists that some years since were exhibited, when the folly of tight lacing was in general practice. Such a formation, it must be allowed, is ill adapted to athletic power.

Digitized by Google

Amongst the various nuisances abounding in Constantinople may be reckoned the prodigious number of dogs that infest the streets: they are a half-savage, half-starved race of curs, not unlike those known in India by the name of Pariar dogs, without masters or homes, and living upon the offals thrown together for their maintenance by the Mussulmauns in the neighbourhood of each pack.—Their yells are horrible; and their attacks often followed by annoying and even painful marks of their fury.—Some incoherent ideas respecting the system of metempsychosis prevent the Turks from clearing their streets of these animals, although the race of dogs is by them held in no estimation.—They have a predilection for cats; which is said to have originated with their prophet, who, rather than disturb a favorite grimalkin that had selected the sleeve of his habit to sleep upon, cut the dress from it, with a pious regard to her slumbers.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IX.

COMMERCE—POLITICAL SITUATION OF THE GREEKS.

INNUMERABLE commercial advantages attend the situation, soil, and produce of Turkey, as well as the importation of an infinite variety of articles, which bear considerable profits in the interior provinces; but even these means of increasing his fortune cannot stimulate a Turk to exertion. He feels his tranquillity secured only by the insignificance of his situation in life; is convinced, that the result of leaving to his children a splendid fortune would be, at best, an appointment for them under government, by which the Sultaun becomes heir to the property; and bowing to the institutes of the Koran, will not allow himself to reflect upon the vicious tyranny of a government which precludes all hope of enjoyment from productive labor. It is evident, therefore, that so long as Turkey shall be regulated by its existing laws, repugnant to all ideas of security in property, commerce must continue shackled, and be confined to those ob-

Digitized by Google

jects which, through necessity, have until now constituted its trade.

THEIR vessels make voyages, chiefly for grain, to the Black Sea, the islands of the Archipelago, and to the coast of Barbary; but they never venture, I believe, to any ports even in Italy or France; nor would their merchants be equal to the task of exchanging a cargo advantageously amongst the keener traders of those countries.

THE English factory at Constantinople was formerly much more important than at present, and upwards of twenty commercial houses were engaged in speculations which employed considerable capitals; but now four or five engross the whole; and to judge from the tranquillity of the counting-houses, half that number would be sufficient to conduct the business that engages them. The chief articles sent to the Porte from England are, metals, cloths, naval stores, watches, jewellery, and hardware; for which are returned cotton, mohair, silk, indigo, dried fruits, various gums, drugs, carpets, and leather; but Smyrna carries on a trade of much greater extent in these commodities than Constantinople. A duty of three *per cent.* is exacted from foreigners; whilst the natives, for a few articles only excepted, pay ten *per cent.*—and this custom is in direct opposition to that established in enlightened nations, who, favoring their own

Digitized by Google

traders, levy the heavier duties from foreigners disposed to participate in the advantages of their commerce. The Turks are, in every thing, antichristian.

The political situation of the Greeks resident in Turkey has been long truly deplorable ; and the variety of humiliations to which they have been exposed, has more than once driven them to desperate efforts towards emancipation and the recovery of their indisputable rights. There are amongst them men of splendid talents, conscious of the collective strength of their fellow-citizens, and ardent in the pursuit of their long-lost liberty ; but these are to be found in the islands or provinces distant from the capital. The opulent families, who reside in that part of the town called *Fanal*, are dazzled with the enjoyment of favors occasionally obtained from the Sultauns, and weak enough to be flattered by any trivial distinction by which they are permitted to resemble in manners or appearance the privileged Mussulmaun.

The inhabitants of Albania, the Morea, and many of the islands, are high spirited, courageous, and daring ; possessing both the means of arming and the facility of collecting their forces ; and the time is gradually approaching when these possessions will be wrested from Turkish authority. France evidently means to extend her influence to the Morea ; and from the accomplishment of so grand an object, will raise up an enemy to

Digitized by Google

our commercial connections in the Levant; the baneful influence of which can be counteracted only by our preserving the strictest amity with the imperial courts of Vienna and St Petersburgh. Perhaps our acquiescence to the latter's taking possession of Constantinople will be the *only* mode of our then securing its steady friendship. These conjectures may possibly appear too speculative to those who have not reflected upon the probability of their being realised; but when we take into consideration the gigantic projects of France already accomplished, the openly avowed inclination to improve her trade in the Levant as a primary step towards her smothered views in India; the anxious desire which the cabinet of St Cloud must necessarily feel to have a sort of equivalent to our possession of Malta; the powerful inducement which the Porte foresees will occur of making to France some grand sacrifice, in order, through her alliance, to prevent the victorious Russians from driving across the Bosporus every disciple of Mahommed;—when all these objects are maturely considered, and the rebellious disposition of the inhabitants of the Morea added to their weight, I think it will be allowed that there is sufficient ground for the opinion I have ventured to deliver.

THE Morea is a country peculiarly adapted to the views of the French at this instant, as well on account of its advantageous locality, as that the Greeks, thinking themselves aggrieved by the

Digitized by Google

court of Russia not having effected their emancipation in 1790, are disposed to receive assistance from any power that can deliver them from the galling chains of Turkish tyranny. The philanthropist will rejoice to see the descendants of Socrates and Solon, of Apelles and Phidias, again under the auspices of a christian government: But the politician of England will feel infinite regret should this important change be effected by a nation the declared enemy of his country, and whose continental influence already bears down all before it, instead of a respectable ally, who would court, and even require, our assistance and co-operation.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. X.

RELIGION—SANGIAC SCHEREEFF, AND OTHER RELICS—ANECDOTE OF IBRAHIM THE SECOND—FUNERAL CEREMONIES—PLAGUE.

THE strictly observable tenets of the Mahommedan religion are now very generally known to consist in the five following material points: Frequent ablutions—prayers five times in the day—religious attention to the feast of Ramazan—distribution of alms to distressed believers—and a pilgrimage to the shrine of the Prophet at Mecca. The last, however, may be dispensed with by the Mussulmaun's deputing a substitute who shall undertake the journey.

THE profession of faith consists in repeating *La ila hy, ill' allah ve Mahommed ressoul' ullah*: "There is no other god but God, and Mahommed is his Prophet." But I would not advise a traveller to give an idea of his knowledge of these words, since a display of it before any Mussulmaun would place him between two cruel

Digitized by Google

alternatives, the abjuration of the christian religion, or death without mercy. Such is the inveterate prejudice they bear against a Christian's making use of words which they hold too sacred for all but Mahommedans, that they invariably insult, and not unfrequently strike, a stranger who shall accost them with *Salaum Alaïkum :* " Peace be unto you ;" it being the salutation reserved, they say, for true believers only. And I have myself experienced more than once the most gross abuse, when a Turk has by mistake, in a caravansera, favored me with this sublime compliment, and afterwards discovered that I was unworthy of the distinction.

ABSTAINING from the flesh of swine, or other unclean animals (amongst which they class tortoises, cockles, and eels), and even circumcision, are merely the effect of popular prejudice, not of positive injunction by the Prophet, nor connected with their articles of faith.

THERE are innumerable particulars attended to by the different sectaries, and innumerable and contradictory ideas entertained by them, concerning a future life, as well as with respect to the implicit reliance which some of them place upon traditional doctrines. That of eternal punishment, however, is universally denied. And the few following articles of general belief, as communicated, amongst others, in the elegant work of

Digitized by Google

the Chevalier d'Ohsson, will throw considerable light upon the Mahommedan religion to those who are not acquainted with the doctrines of the Koran.

In regard to the Author of Being, they entertain the most sublime ideas as well as ourselves ; but their mode of expression is mysterious. They affirm, " That God is the Creator of the world—that he is one and eternal, omnipotent and omniscient —hears every thing, sees every thing—possessing will and action—that he is without form, figure, limits, number, parts, multiplication or division—since he is incorporeal and immaterial, has neither beginning nor end, is self existent, uncreated, without residence or habitation, and immutable—incomparable in his nature as in his attributes, which, although of his essence, nevertheless do not constitute it.

Thus God is possessed of wisdom, power, life, strength, understanding, sight, will, action, and the word—this word, eternal in its essence, is without letters, characters, or sounds, and is, in its nature, the opposite of silence.

That the Koran is the uncreated word of God; that it is written in their books, engraved in their hearts, articulated by their tongues, and heard by their ears, which receive the sound of

Digitized by Google

the word, and not the word itself, the word being eternal and self-existent.

THAT the unbelievers, and the wicked amongst the faithful or Mahommedans, shall be tormented in their graves; but the just and virtuous shall there experience spiritual enjoyments.

THAT all the dead, of whatever persuasion or age, shall undergo an examination in their tombs by the angels *Munkeer* and *Nekeer*, whom they represent as black and blue, and who they suppose will enter the tomb, and demand of the deceased, *Which is his God, his religion, and his prophet?* To which the faithful shall answer, God is my God, Islamism is my religion, and Mahommed is my prophet.

THEY believe that those who die without the pale of Mahommedanism are constantly tormented in the grave until the day of judgment; that these angels announce to them, as well as to those Mussulmauns who have lived without faith in their creed, their horrible punishments, and continue to beat them incessantly with red-hot hammers. These angels are also thought to communicate the tidings of bliss to the followers of the prophet, distinguishing those who have died in a state of grace from those who have greatly sinned: The former are believed to enjoy immediately a state of beatitude, whilst the latter are

Digitized by Google

doomed to suffer the most excruciating agonies, until their sins be expiated, and their souls purified by the fire of hell.

THEY firmly believe in the resurrection of the dead; and also that there are scales, called *wezn*, in which the good and bad actions of men will be weighed.

THAT there is a book, in which the angels *Kiramenn*, *Keatibinn*, register the good and bad actions of each individual; and that this book will be put into their hands at the day of judgement; into the right hand of the faithful, and into the left, or upon the shoulders, of the unbelievers.

THAT there is a tank or pool in paradise, which is of a round form, and of an extent equal to thirty days journey; the water of which is whiter than milk, and its odor more agreeable than musk. The basons which are placed round the borders of the pool equal in number the stars of the heavens; and whoever drinks of this water shall have his thirst quenched to all eternity.

THAT there is a bridge which crosses the gulph of hell, so constructed as to be finer than a hair, and sharper than the edge of a sword, upon which the true believer shall pass with the quickness of lightning, or the velocity of the wind; but the wicked shall slip down, and be plunged into eternal flames.

Digitized by Google

THAT paradise and hell are real and certain; that they have been created; are eternal; and neither they nor their inhabitants shall ever perish.

PARADISE, or the state of bliss, which will be the ultimate attainment of all Mussulmauns, is supposed to be the residence of our first parents Adam and Eve; it is represented, in the fervor of the Mussulmaun's imagination, and conformably to the assurances of his prophet, as a place where every excitement to, and a perpetual renovation of, happiness and pleasure eternally await him. Splendid palaces, cooling grottos, trees of all the precious metals, and mountains of all the precious jewels; murmuring fountains, shady bowers, flowery meads; and every object that the most enraptured fancy can suggest, are to be subservient to the never-ending, never-cloying, enjoyment of the virgin beauties of the *Houris*, whose lovely and celestial forms are to be accompanied with corresponding angelic minds, subject to no influence of time, but ever varying, ever new. In short, all that the most insatiable and the most extravagantly luxurious appetite can imagine, must fall infinitely short of the paradisaical pleasures of the true believer.

To the four first caliphs, they believe the Almighty has appropriated a place in the highest heaven (of which they are taught to imagine there are nine); and to each of these caliphs

Digitized by Google

seventy enchanting residences or pavilions, provided with seven hundred of the most magnificent beds or places of repose; each bed surrounded by seven hundred celestial virgins of indescribable loveliness, with whom their enjoyments surpass all mortal comprehension.

THROUGH this mass of absurdity and immorality may, however, be discerned the subtle and powerfully attractive allurements by which Mahommed obtained an easy credence of his doctrines; and the widely extended dominion of his opinions proves how grateful they were to the unenlightened minds of his proselytes *.

THE Mussulmauns are enjoined to pray five times in the course of twenty-four hours; viz. at day-break, when they term their prayers *Sabah Namazee*; at noon, *Eülah Namazee*; at three o'clock in the afternoon, *Ikindee Namazee*; at sun-set, *Aschaum Namazee*; and at midnight, *Yathsee Namazee*. It is more regular

* THIS extraordinary man was descended from the Ishmaelite Arabs, and born at Mecca, where his father resided, who was, according to the most respectable eastern authors, named Abdallah, grandson of Abdul Mothleb, and great-grandson of Hascheim. The genealogy of the family is traced upwards from Hascheim to Adnaum, and from Adnaum to Ishmael the son of Abraham; but it is generally acknowledged that the connection from Adnaum to Ishmael is less positively ascertained than that downwards from Adnaum to Mahommed.

Digitized by Google

and proper to attend the mosque for these purposes; but that ceremony may be dispensed with, and the prayers said wherever the Mussulmaun may chance to be at the time. The *Moullez-zim*, however, regularly cries out from the minareh or steeple of the mosque, at the appointed hours, in a voice strengthened by custom far beyond the tone of voices in general:

Allah' u ekber! Allah' u ekber! Allah' u ekber! Allah' u ekber! Esch' hed' u enné la ilah' i il Allah! Esch' hed' u enné la ilah' i il Allah! Esch' hed' u enné Mahommed ressoul' ullah! Esch' hed' u enné Mahommed ressoul' ullah! Ay-yah al' es-salath! Ay-yah al' es-salath! Ay-yah al' el felahh! Ay-yah al' el felahh! Ve Allah' u ekber! Ve Allah' u ekber! La ilah' i il Allah!

God most high! God most high! God most high! God most high! I attest there is no other God but God! I attest there is no other God but God! I attest that Mahommed is the Prophet of God! I attest that Mahommed is the Prophet of God! Come to prayer! Come to prayer! Come to the temple of salvation! Come to the temple of salvation! Great God! Great God! There is no other God but God!

The repetitions are intended to impress the mind of the hearers with the solemn importance of the occasion; and the invitation commences and finishes with the name of God, to

Digitized by Google

show that he is the beginning and end of all things, and to excite all true believers to remember that they should neither undertake nor conclude any one object which had not in view the honor and glory of his name.

The prayer *Namaz* is universally made with the strictest regard to the forms prescribed by the Koran; and these forms enjoin, not only a previous ablution and decency of dress, but peremptorily point out that the true believer, turning his face in the direction of the Kibla or Sanctuary of Mecca, should divest himself of the recollection of every worldly object; that he should so intimately persuade himself he is in presence of the Almighty, that no action of common usage, such as arranging his turban, scratching himself, or observing any passenger, should be allowed to interfere with the sacred duties in which he is engaged; he is to fix his eyes upon the ground, or upon his knees; and at the moment of saluting the angels, upon his shoulders only: should he even feel himself disposed to gape, he is ordered to suppress the sensation, as the work of the devil, and to close his mouth, lest the father of iniquity should enter and take possession of his person *.

* It is curious that this opinion prevails amongst the Hindoos in the East Indies, who I have frequently observed twirling their fingers close before their mouths, during the time of gaping, for the purpose, as they informed me, of preventing the devil from entering their bodies, at least that way.

Digitized by Google

After the prescribed ablutions and composure of mind, the faithful Mussulmaun should begin his devotions by standing upright, and placing one of his thumbs upon the inferior part of each ear, repeat the *Tekbeer*, which consists of the following words:—*Allah u ekber! Allah u ekber! la ilahi ill' Allah! Allah u ekber! Allah u ekber! ve l' illah' il-hamd!* God most high! God most high! there is only God but God! God most high! God most high! Praise be to God!

These exclamations are repeated frequently during the continuance of each *Namaz*; and as they are the first words pronounced, are termed "The preliminary prayer."

The hands being brought down, and folded over the belly, observing always that the right hand should be uppermost, the following expressions are successively made use of: *Sabbané rebb' il azem*, which is called the *Tessbibh*, and signifies, May thy name be exalted, O Great God!—*Sabbaneké allahumé la illahi ill Allah*, (the *Sena*,) I glorify thee, Oh my God!—I praise thee!—There is no other God but thee! *Eouz' un b' illah minn esch-scheytann' ir-redjim b' issm' illah' ir-rahhmann' ir-rahhim*,—(the *Téawouz*), I confide in God against the demon—in the name of God, most merciful! Here follows the first chapter of the Koran, which is distinguished by the name of *Fatihha*, and is obligatory during the performance of the *Namaz*.

Digitized by Google

THE attitude is changed after the *Fatihha*, when the Mussulmaun, stooping so as to bring his head and body in a horizontal position, the hands, with opened fingers, reposing upon the knees, repeats the *Tekbeer*, and then the *Tessbihh*, nine, seven, five, or at least three times.

AGAIN, standing upright, he pronounces the *Tessmee*; which is composed of these words, *Semy' Allah' u li men' n hamduhu.*—Oh, God, hear him who praises thee! And the *Tahhmidd*,—*Rebbina lek' ul-hamd.*—Oh, God, all praise be thine!

HERE he makes an inclination to the earth, touching it with his forehead, nose, hands, knees, and toes; and whilst thus prostrate, repeats the *Tekbeer*, and at least three times the *Tessbihh*; when recovering himself, and reposing a few moments, seated with his legs doubled under his thighs, and his hands placed upon them, he again repeats the *Tekbeer*.

AGAIN, he goes through the whole ceremony of this prostration; and replacing his hands upon his thighs, recites the *Tekbeer*.

THESE tedious and fatiguing forms complete only one *Rek'ath*; and the *Namaz* must be composed at least of two, sometimes of six or seven, more *Rek'aths*.

Digitized by Google

At the close of the last *Rek'ath*, the *Salawath* is repeated, *Alla hummé sall' e âla Mahommed ve' âla al'i Mahommed kema salité âla Ibrahim ve âla al'i Ibrahim, &c.* Oh, my God! give peace to Mahommed, and to the race of Mahommed, as thou hast given peace to Abraham, and to the race of Abraham, &c. &c.

Any one chapter of the Koran being then recited, the *Namaz* is terminated by the usual profession of the Mussulmaun faith, and the salutation invariably offered to the angels, supposed to be on the right and left hand of each believer of the Prophet, *Elselam'aun aleïkum ve rahhmeth'ullah.* To thee be the kiss of peace and the mercy of God.

Should any interruption to his devotions take place during their performance; should any impurity fall upon him even by accident; should he be so far forgetful of the sacred duties in which he is engaged, as to speak to any one near him, or allow his attention to be drawn off by any occurrence—the Mussulmaun is enjoined to renew his prayers from the beginning, as rendered fruitless and unworthy by such circumstance. And this being the case, I cannot forbear mentioning how very different are my ideas respecting a Mussulmaun's devotions, either in or out of the mosque, from those which Mr Dallaway has expressed on the subject.

Digitized by Google

THIS gentleman, having remarked that, "in the mosque of Sultaun Ahmed, the windows, consisting of many small pieces of stained glass, thickly studded, have a singular richness, and teach light to counterfeit a gloom of the most pleasing effect," —adds, "how much that influence over the mind is heightened in christian churches by the full choir or decent ceremonies, will be felt in these temples of Mahommed, in which are seen only a few devotees writhing themselves in distorted attitudes, and drawling out portions of the Koran with equal loudness and discordance? —Here we meet with no concomitant idea; and the later mosques have little to distinguish them from a spacious saloon, if we could imagine them attached to an imperial palace of correspondent extent and magnificence."

I CONFESS, that I think neither the Turks nor their mosques merit these animadversions, which, even were they correct, would, in a certain degree, be applicable to, or recoil upon the Christians; since the principal and most superb mosque was absolutely a christian church, and many of the later mosques are imitations of its architectural proportions: nothing can exceed the serious and devout deportment of individuals at prayers throughout those countries where Islamism is prevalent; and no writhings or distortions take place except in the monastic exhibitions of the fanatic Mewlewahs or Dervishes: that some of the Imaums may be drawlers, or may have appeared to drawl out the sentences of

Digitized by Google

the Koran to Mr Dallaway, for whose enlightened judgment and scientific work I have the greatest respect, I can readily conceive: there are drawlers, we all know, amongst the ministers of every religion; but the want of power in declamation has been often accompanied by the most decent attachment to the principles and practices of piety: that contemptible endeavors are made to interest the uninformed multitude by the whirling Dervish, or the self-persecuting Santon, I allow; but have we not amongst the Christians our Flagellants and our Jumpers? The little ornamented mosque, the insulated individual duties of every Mussulmaun in the absence of the Imaum, and the unassisted efforts of the priest when present, appear to me (with all deference to Mr Dallaway), well adapted to the homage they humbly offer to the omnipotent Being, however erroneous may be the medium through which it is presented *. I feel persuaded that

---

* In support of my opinion, I beg leave to subjoin an extract from Grelot's description of Constantinople, translated and published in English in 1683, and another from the Chevalier d'Ohsson's magnificent and authentic work, given to the public only a few years since.

"It were to be wished that all Christians, who are wanting in their duty at church, and little heed the prayers they make, might sometimes observe after what manner the Turks acquit themselves of that strict obligation which ties all men to put up their supplications to heaven with all humility and attention.—Certainly

Digitized by Google

simplicity, in those sublime acts of devotion which raise the mind to the Deity, and profound silence on the part of all but the minister, impress a congregation with sensations more congenial to the duties of religion, than those ceremonies in which the choir and congregation assist; the mind, disturbed from its object even in the act of singing psalms or repeating responses, is almost unavoidably more attentive to the accompanying music or precision of replication, than to the divine and important subject which claims its peculiar and exclusive care; and the reformed church considers itself as having made essential advances towards a more rational system of divine worship, in as much as it has departed from the gewgaw ceremonies of the catholic religion.

---

they might learn from them, not to enter the church of God so irreverently, with a soul defiled with the contaminations of sin, when they observe how careful the Turks are to wash away every defilement their bodies or habits may have contracted. They might learn to leave at the church-doors all their worldly intrigues, and not to make the places appointed for prayer their rendezvouses for discourses and particular designs, when they observe the Turks leaving their shoes at the mosque door, and keeping silence with so much awe and modesty during prayer-time, that can never be too much commended."——GRELOT.

RIEN de plus simple que cet office public. Il repond à l'interieur des mosquées, et à l'exterieur des imaums et des autres ministres de la religion, qui ne portent jamais aucun habit sacerdotal; mais rien de plus grand, de plus auguste, que ce culte lui-même pratiqué dans le silence et le recueillement le plus profond.——D'OHSSON.

Digitized by Google

THE *Sangiac Schereeff*, or sacred banner under which Mahommed fought, increasing the number of his proselytes, and vanquishing the hosts of his enemies, is preserved with ceremonious care in the Seraglio, and never divested of the forty splendid coverings which envelope it, unless the Sultaun or the Vizeer Azem take the field in person—It is then hoisted in front of the headquarters of the army, and serves as an incentive to Mussulmaun valor and Mussulmaun cruelty.

THE superstitious devotion paid to it is not the only instance of the Turks credulity in regard to relics, although the reliance which they implicitly place in the success of every enterprize conducted under its auspices, may be superior to the hopes they entertain through any other medium.—Nor is the Sangiac Schereeff the only object traced to the same origin, and esteemed with the same enthusiasm, which is preserved in the Seraglio. The *Hercah y Schereeff*, or sacred robe of the prophet, is another relic entitled to the pious Mussulmaun's veneration; and at a certain time, during the Ramazaun, is also exposed with peculiar ceremonies.

THE celebrated Easern Poet *Keab Ebn Zepheer* is said to have composed a poem of great sublimity, in which he extolled, in terms scarcely inferior to each other, the attributes of the Almighty and the glory of Mahommed. For this species of blasphemy the prophet invested him with the black camlet robe he

Digitized by Google

wore, and which is now considered of holy origin and extraordinary virtue.

THIS precious article, according to the Turks, was purchased from the children of Keab Ebn Zepheer; and after having descended from the Ommiades to the Abassides, was discovered at Cairo with the holy banner.—Forty coverings of the richest stuffs are employed also, to prevent the defilement and decay of this important relic, which once only in the year is publicly exhibited. At this ceremony the Sultaun, Muftee, and all the principal officers about the Seraglio attend; each of whom kisses, with profound respect, the robe, which is, after each time, wiped with a new muslin handkerchief by the *Selidhar Agah*, or sword bearer, who is provided with a quantity of these handkerchiefs for the purpose. The salutes being terminated, the Muftee and the principal Emeer wash the part of the cloth which has been so kissed, with water in a large silver bason.—This water is then distinguished as "the water of the sacred robe," and distributed by the *Baltagees* (who are officers of the Seraglio), to all the Sultauns and nobles, male and female, who have assisted at the ceremony, in small bottles sealed by the *Kislar Agah* or chief of the Black Eunuchs. A few drops of which are mixed in a glass of common water, and taken fasting during the remainder of the Ramazaun.

THERE are also at Constantinople the descendants of a much

Digitized by Google

esteemed Arab named *Uweys al Aremee*, who have in their possession another robe, which is reported to have belonged to the Prophet, and is exhibited to the populace with forms and customs similar to those practised in the Seraglio, upon displaying the Hercah y Schereeff.

In the sepulchral chapel of Mahommed the Second is preserved one of the teeth of Mahommed, and another in the Seraglio, which are both exposed during Ramazaun.

Part of the Prophet's beard, some vases, arms, and other articles belonging to or having been used by him, are venerated with great respect by the inhabitants of Constantinople; and in the mausoleum of *Eyub* is a stone with the print of a man's foot upon it, which is said to have been miraculously effected by Mahommed himself soon after his apostleship.

There are also various relics of *Ebu Bekeer*, one of the caliphs, and the turban of Omar, which are examined with peculiar delight by the Turks: But their regard for all these relics is not an act of devotion; it is merely a kind of respectful homage, and what will be thought extraordinary is, that in Constantinople only are any of them to be found.

The estimation in which Mussulmauns hold Jesus Christ,

Digitized by Google

of whom they always speak with reverence, and entitle *A Great Prophet*, is well known. The following remarkable anecdote in the Eastern annals will still farther establish the fact.

UNDER the caliphat of Ibrahim the Second, the Emperor Constantine the Seventh (Porphyrogenites) sent an ambassador to Bagdad for the purpose of requesting, that a relic preserved in the church at Rouhha might be delivered up to him. It was a handkerchief, upon which was imprinted the countenance of JESUS CHRIST; a miracle which the eastern author mentions as having been effected "by this holy Prophet's wiping his face with the handkerchief."

THE caliph scrupled to give up this precious object, of his own authority, and thought proper to assemble an extraordinary council of the Ulemah, whose unanimous consent he judged indispensable before he acceded to the wishes of the Emperor. The relic, however, was, after great debates, delivered to the ambassador, and became the price of the release of many Mussulmaun prisoners then languishing in confinement at Constantinople.

FUNERAL ceremonies are performed by the Imaums with great solemnity, and attended by the relations and friends of the deceased; observing that, in general, males only accompany

Digitized by Google

men, and females women, excepting those men necessarily employed in the service.

It is an established custom to inter the dead within a few hours after dissolution, having previously shaved the body, and washed it with milk and water, or water alone. It is then placed upon a bier, the face uncovered, and carried, the head foremost, with hasty steps to the grave. This celerity proceeds from an idea, that if the deceased has merited the bliss which awaits the true believer, not an instant should be lost in conveying him to the cemetery; and should it be otherwise, it is incumbent upon all good Mussulmauns to disengage themselves as speedily as possible from the service of the wicked.

It is held meritorious to assist in bearing the dead to the place of interment; and it is therefore usual for individuals of all ranks to tender their support upon meeting any funeral procession. But these pious offices are not performed absolutely from a disinterested motive; the Prophet has declared in the Koran, "That whoever shall carry a dead body forty paces towards the grave will thereby expiate a great sin;" and, in consequence of that assurance, no Mahommedan, who has the least regard for the future welfare of his soul, will lose such favorable and frequent opportunities of absolution. Even during the plague, the subjugating opinion of predestination blunts every apprehension.

Digitized by Google

of danger; and the most devout Mussulmaun first places himself under the bier at the right shoulder of the deceased, then passes to the left; when from fatigue he is inclined to change, he removes to the right foot, and afterwards to the left.

ALL the dead are placed in the grave with the right side turned in the direction of Mecca; and, as soon as the ceremony of interment is concluded, the Imaum, seated with his legs bent under his thighs, repeats a short prayer: he then calls the deceased three times by his name, mentioning also that of his mother; but without the smallest allusion to that of his father. What will be considered as infinitely more extraordinary is, that should the Imaum be ignorant of the name of the mother, it is usual for him to substitute that of *Mary, in honor of the Virgin!* provided the deceased be a male; and that of *Eve*, in case the deceased be a female, in honor of the common mother of mankind. This custom is so invariable, that, even at the interment of the Sultauns, it is not neglected; the Imaum calling out, Oh Mustaphah!—Son of Mary! or, Oh Fatimah!—Daughter of Eve!

IMMEDIATELY afterwards he repeats a prayer, called *Telkeen;* which consists of the following words: "Remember the moment of thy leaving the world, in making this profession of faith. Certainly there is no God but God. He is one, and there is no association in him. Certainly Mahommed is the Prophet

Digitized by Google

of God—Certainly paradise is real—Certainly the resurrection is real—Certainly the day of judgment is real—it is indisputable—Certainly God will bring to life the dead, and make them leave their graves.—Certainly thou hast acknowledged God for thy God,—Islamism for thy religion—Mahommed for thy Prophet—the Koran for thy priest—the sanctuary of Mecca for thy Kibla, and the faithful for thy brethren.—God is my God—there is no other God but He—He is the master of the august and sacred throne of heaven—O Mustaphah (or any other name)! say that God is thy God (which the Imaum repeats three times)—Say there is no other God but God (also repeated three times)—Say that Mahommed is the Prophet of God—that thy religion is Islamism—and that thy Prophet is Mahommed, upon whom be the blessing of salvation, and the mercy of the Lord—O God do not abandon us!" After this ejaculation the ceremony is concluded by a chapter of the Koran, and the party returns home. No weeping or external signs of distress are observable at a mussulmaun funeral; unlimited submission and pious resignation to the decrees of Providence are taught them, as acceptable to God; repining at the acts of his divine will as impious, as unavailing.

The cemeteries or burial-grounds are of considerable extent, on the outside of the towns, and planted with cypress trees, which add a solemnity to the scene. The graves are not dug

Digitized by Google

deep; but separated from each other carefully, that two bodies may not be placed together. The earth is raised, to prevent an unhallowed foot from treading upon it; and instead of a plain flat stone being placed over it, one which is perforated in the centre is most commonly used, to allow of cypress-trees or odoriferous herbs being planted immediately over the corpse. Occasionally a square stone, hollowed out, and without a cover, is preferred; which being filled with mould, the trees or herbs are cultivated in it. At the head of the tomb, an erect pillar of wood or stone, capped with a carved representation of the turban worn by the deceased, frequently indicates his rank and quality. A smaller pillar is often placed at the foot; and on one or both of them inscriptions sometimes explain his name and family, or publish to posterity his virtues and his honors. The tombstones of the women are without turbans or ornament.

THERE is something peculiarly affecting in those visits to the graves of departed parents, children, relations, and friends, which Mussulmauns seldom neglect. Persons may be hourly observed in the cemeteries, piously and solitarily repeating prayers to the throne of mercy in behalf of their deceased connections, and continuing to their ashes those acts of respect and tender regard which even death itself has not had the power to terminate.

Digitized by Google

In times of plague, notwithstanding the horrible extent of its ravages, no precautions are used to prevent infection ; and such is the effect of a full confidence in the system of predestination, that the Turks do not hesitate to attend the dead on these melancholy occasions to the grave. This pestilential malady depopulates whole streets, without exciting the Mussulmaun's application to any medicinal assistance : Nor does the public misery draw the attention of the priesthood so far as to induce them to offer up prayers to heaven for its discontinuance, until the number of deceased which pass at *one* (only) of the gates of the city (the gate of Adrianople), exceeds, in the course of twenty-four hours, one thousand. When so dreadful a conviction of the city's calamity takes place, the mosques resound with religious solicitations for divine clemency; which are continued until the malignancy of the fever is evidently diminished. This happy change is seldom protracted after the cooling breezes of autumn have been felt ; and in the southern parts of Syria the inhabitants are persuaded, that, from the festival of St John, the 24th June, the illness invariably subsides.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XI.

GOVERNMENT, AND MEMBERS WHO COMPOSE IT—MUFTEE AND ULEMAH—REFLECTIONS ON THE PRESENT STATE OF THE COUNTRY—VIZEER AZEM—MUFTEE—CAZEE-ASKEER—CADEES—REIS EFFENDEE.

As it does not enter into my plan to attempt an analytical detail of the origin of the government of Turkey, and the modes which have been adopted to preserve it, the reader will, I hope, be satisfied with an endeavor to convey an idea of its present form and situation.

The arbitrary mandates of the Sultaun *appear* to command an unlimited obedience; but still there are powers in the state which may be opposed to the execution of his will; and therefore the authorities by which the nation at large is governed may be divided into two bodies. It will be seen, however, that the influence which the sovereign retains is of a nature to prevent these two bodies from enjoying an equal share of power;

Digitized by Google

and that an open and direct opposition to the imperial will must almost inevitably occasion a change in the head of the government; or, in other words, depose the Sultaun; since such an opposition cannot be made without many concurring circumstances operating in its favor: and the military, in particular, must be greatly dissatisfied with the reigning tyrant before the Fetvah can prevail over his established authority.

The Divan, or Grand Council of the State, is composed of the Sultaun, the Vizeer Azem, to whom, in the Sultaun's absence, is dedicated all his authority; the Reis Effendee, or Secretary of State; and all the Pashahs and High Officers resident at the Porte. These may be said to form the party of the Grand Signior.

The Muftee, who is the head of religion and law, the Cazee-Askeer or Chief Judge, and the Ulemah or collective body of Divines and Lawyers, constitute what may be termed the other portion of the legislative authority; for without the consent of the Muftee, and consequently of the Ulemah, who are supposed to be more immediately under his influence, no legislative act can take place; it being an absolutely indispensable preliminary, that a Fetvah or declaration from the Muftee should accompany the promulgation of every law, declaring it consonant to the tenets of the Koran, and that implicit obe-

Digitized by Google

dience is due to it from every faithful believer of the Prophet.

This combination of divinity and law, the most potent engine that can be devised to work upon the unenlightened minds of the turkish multitude, is the result of the religious veneration entertained for the dictates of Mahommed transmitted in the Koran. From this book, and the commentaries which have been made upon it, are derived all the decrees that compose the mahommedan code of laws: None but the *Effendee* or *learned* can expound these sentences; and as none are learned but those educated for religious institutions, it follows as a necessary consequence, that the divine and the lawyer are united in the same person.

It is evident that the former emperors entertained no idea of the immense importance which the Muftee would in process of time derive from the Fetvah, originally issued at their order, for the purpose of sanctioning, with an appearance of devotion to the precepts of the Koran, their most arbitrary and tyrannical acts. Nor was it foreseen that this kind of interference would ultimately establish a spiritual authority, in a certain degree, distinct from the temporal power inherent in the sovereign. But the more enlightened members of the Ulemah, conscious of their increasing influence in the state, have never allowed any oppor-

Digitized by Google

tunity to escape by which they could improve such influence; and, owing to the indolence or imbecility of those Sultauns who have been placed upon the throne for the last century, they have so far consolidated their views, that, as has been observed, the Fetvah is become indispensable; nor would any Sultaun of the present day venture to proclaim a law without it.

THE Ulemah have even become so powerful, that they have opposed, and do generally oppose, the Sultaun's quitting the capital and taking the field in time of war, lest he might, with a plea of necessity on his side, dispense with the formality of the Fetvah, and thus shake to the foundation their darling prerogative. Indeed, so securely fixed appears to be their rank and weight in the government, that it would be scarcely practicable to diminish their influence, which has gradually increased from the commencement of what may be called the decline of the Turkish emperors' power, or from the death of Amurat the Fourth in 1640.

THIS emperor was succeeded by the feeble Ibrahim; in whose reign the Ulemah exerted an authority that, in some measure, compensated for the disgraceful contempt in which their revered body had been held by the implacable and ferocious Amurat, who, regardless of the devotional respect paid to the Muftee,

Digitized by Google

ordered his execution, which is said to have taken place by pounding his body in a mortar, now shown in the castle of Seven Towers; but in less than ten years afterwards, a succeeding Muftee issued a Fetvah, declaring Ibrahim, who was then Sultaun, an infidel, unworthy of the throne of true Mussulmauns; and such was the effect produced, that Ibrahim, whose vices and weakness had drawn upon him the odium of his subjects, was immediately dethroned, and soon afterwards strangled in prison by his own Janissaries.

THE good sense of the Emperors, however, has not so far abandoned them, as to have made the Muftee independent of the imperial authority. His nomination and deposition are alike subservient to the will of the Sovereign alone; and, therefore, such part of the Ulemah as, from motives of ambition or interest, aspire to the supremacy of their religious establishment, naturally lean towards the party of the court, and act as a counterpoise to any plans which might be formed against it.

THE government has been generally considered, under all circumstances, as the most despotic and the most sanguinary. The uncontrouled orders of the Sultaun, which have frequently originated in the most wicked, as well as the most childish caprice, dispose of life, and, in many instances, of property; and those to

Digitized by Google

whom a supreme command is confided, are equally potent over the unfortunate beings subject to their authority.

The military origin of the Turks may be assigned as one efficient cause, although no excuse for their blood-thirsty disposition in time of war: but even this is in a manner secondary to the dictates of the religion they profess; and where such a combination occurs, of religion, law, and habit, as is in its effect detrimental to every principle of humanity and social order, we can only deplore that no decided steps have been yet taken by the surrounding governments to put a stop to its baneful and destructive influence.

The gradual degradation of this once powerful nation, the diminution of numbers so evident throughout all the provinces of the empire, and the sullen ignorance in which the haughty Mussulmauns remain, whilst science and philosophy enlighten the rest of Europe, give rise, in the mind of the philanthropist, to the chearing hope, that causes which continue to produce such effects will finally annihilate the ottomaun power, even should no political interference accelerate its ruin. When such a desirable event shall take place, again will be seen a renovation of the grecian empire, and a renewal of grecian splendor.

It is impossible for those who have experienced the ill-treat-

Digitized by Google

ment, the contumely, and the insulting deportment of the barbarian Turk, not to regret that the extended views of the illustrious Catharine were at the time impeded and contracted by the interference of England and Prussia; and still more, that the death of that enterprising sovereign prevented the prosecution of those grand plans which she had formed, to liberate Europe from being in any degree subject to Turkish oppression. Had not the powers above mentioned opposed invincible barriers to her projects, Constantinople would have been at this time attached to the Russian empire; all that rich part of Europe, now groaning under the iron sceptre of the Mahommedans, under the weight of antichristian superstition, ignorance, and exaction, would be rising into importance, and enjoying the fostering protection of the liberal and enlightened Alexander: commerce, affluence, and the arts, would have before this time replaced indolence, a spirit of destruction, wretchedness, and barbarism. All the western shores of the Mediterranean, the Archipelago, the sea of Marmora and the Euxine, would have opened their ports to the persevering ardor of trade, and have been pouring out the treasures of their newly recultivated lands, to reward the labors of the merchant, and to encrease the wants and comforts of less favored countries. —Let us still hope that these events are not far distant! It is scarcely possible for the Turks, whose population daily decreases, whilst that of their christian subjects, I might say

Digitized by Google

slaves, suffers no such diminution, to continue long masters of the country they so unworthily govern.

THE power and authority of the Vizeer Azem, or Grand Vizeer, may be said almost to equal that of the Sultaun, so long as he is invested with his dignity; the peculiar badge or assurance of which is his being entrusted with a golden seal, engraved with the name and age of the Grand Signior. The pomp with which he appears in public, and his general style of life, are such as to command respect, and give an adequate idea of the importance of his situation. He may be seen almost every day on horseback, on his way to the Seraglio, surrounded by nobles, whose splendid dresses, embroidered horse-furniture, and numerous attendants, make a magnificent appearance. He wears two beautiful feathers, distinctive of his office, in a turban adorned with jewels of considerable value; and upon a lofty pole are carried before him three horse-tails, also emblems of his elevated rank.

THE Grand Vizeer is head of the law, in as much as all appeals from inferior courts are made to him. His judgments are final, except in certain cases, where, under the privilege of a peculiar ceremony, application may be made to the Sultaun himself. This ceremony is called by the Franks at Constantinople *Burning the Mat*, and consists in the party aggrieved throwing himself in the way of the Grand Signior, in one of the courts of

Digitized by Google

the Seraglio, or as he proceeds to mosque (which he regularly and publicly does every Friday), bearing upon his head a piece of lighted mat or linen in a small earthen pot, and presenting a petition to an officer near the Sultaun's person appointed to receive it. This is, however, a mode seldom resorted to; and the complainant is generally supported by such numerous followers, as to induce a belief that the redress of public grievances only, is attempted by these means. An imperfect knowledge of the custom has excited a higher respect for turkish judicature than upon this account it merits.

A LONG and tranquil enjoyment of the Grand Vizeer's honors is not frequent: it generally occurs, that after accumulating immense wealth, by every mode of exaction that the most ingenious avarice can devise, he dies a violent death by order of his sanguinary master, who, being by the law heir to all his officers, inherits the ill-acquired treasure, and appoints, without remorse, a successor, equally disposed, and invested with equal power, to extort the remaining fortunes of his afflicted and persecuted subjects.

THE Muftee, who may be considered as the first dignitary after the Vizeer Azem, is treated with the highest veneration by all orders of the people. It is the essence of good policy in the turkish emperors to preserve the appointment to this rank in

Digitized by Google

their own hands, since the influence obtained and obtainable in the Ulemah might often prove a source of danger to the sceptered despot. Few or perhaps no decisions of importance in the courts, either civil, criminal, or legislative, take place without the concurrence of the Muftee ; and the most vicious emperors have felt it necessary that every ostensible act of their government should, if possible, be authorised by the consecrated opinions of the High Priest.

THE *Cazee-Askeer* is next in office below the Muftee. To his decisions originally were submitted affairs regarding only the military; but at present he hears and determines upon all litigated causes. His sentences are subject to revision by appeal to the superior authority of the Vizeer Azem. This preferment is generally bestowed upon those who have already acted as *Mollah;* to which situation is often attached the judicial authority over distant towns, or even provinces.

THE important functions of Cazee-Askeer are now divided between two members of the government.

THE Cazee-Askeer *Roumelee*, which signifies *Greek countries*, regulates all the concerns of that part of the country situated in Europe, the Greek islands, &c.

Digitized by Google

THE Cazee-Askeer *Anadolee*, which is derived from an old Greek word meaning *the east*, directs the affairs of the provinces in Asia Minor, &c.: but the former officer has by much the greater authority and patronage.

THE inferior officers of the civil power are *Cadees* or *Justices of the Peace*. They are to be met with in all towns or villages; and from the little acquaintance I have had with this sort of gentry, I can only infer, that however well informed they may be of the laws of the Koran, that which they practise is the law of self-interest. In most cases of dispute and contention, by paying a few sequins, matters can be compromised; but in those of theft, and where the object stolen is recovered by the Cadee's authority, the sequins must exceed the value of the article stolen, or it often remains under his protection, in spite of remonstrances, prayers, or justice.

THE *Räis Effendee* is secretary of state, and usually possesses great influence; as also the *Tefterdar* or treasurer, whose appointment is more solicited than any other in the empire. He pays not only the pensions and salaries of those who are attached to the Seraglio, but also the military.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XII.

MILITARY—NAVY—REVENUE.

THE Collective Military Force of the ottomaun empire has been generally estimated at about four hundred thousand men; but of these, one hundred and fifty thousand are furnished by the *Zaïms* and *Timariots*, persons to whom a proportion of conquered country has been assigned upon certain feudal conditions; amongst which is that of holding in readiness, and subservient to the Sultaun's order, a number of cavalry.—It is presumed there are not fewer than three thouand Zaïms or Chiefs, who bring into the field, upon an average, ten men each, making a corps of thirty thousand; and about forty thousand Timariots or Leaders, who, at the supposed rate of three men each, supply a body of one hundred and twenty thousand soldiers.

THE corps of Janissaries, however, so much more generally known, requires our attention before entering upon the other

Digitized by Google

parts of the military establishments. In the decisions of this once-powerful body of troops have frequently originated the election and deposition of the Turkish emperors—To the splendor of their actions in the field has been owing the military reputation of their government; and by their degradation and disunion will be accelerated the fall of their country.

THEIR appellation is derived from two words, *Yennee-cherree*, signifying new troops. They were incorporated under Amurat the First, who, in 1390, was stabbed by Miles Corbelitza, a christian soldier, native of Nissa, the capital of Servia *.

THE formidable ranks of the Janissaries were recruited by the seizure of christian children under sixteen years of age throughout the provinces subject to the Porte.—These youths were placed in various colleges at or near Constantinople, and instructed in the religious tenets of the Koran, as well as in

* AMURAT was glutting his ferocious disposition by surveying on the field of battle the multitudes of slain, who had ineffectually endeavored to prevent his victory over their unhappy brethren, when Corbelitza, mortally wounded, perceiving the Emperor, solicited, with uplifted hands, permission to approach his person.—This request being unsuspiciously granted, the rash soldier, grasping a dagger concealed upon his bleeding bosom, plunged it into the heart of the conqueror; and thus died in the act of revenging his country.

Digitized by Google

military exercises, for a certain number of years previous to their being enrolled in a chamber or company of the corps for which they were destined.

To the heroism of soldiers so procured is attributable the reputation of the Janissaries; but the influence of such distinguished reputation, added to the turbulent and seditious dispositions which from time to time they manifested, excited apprehensions which have proved fatal to their power. The Emperors, during the last century, preferring the softer pleasures of the seraglio to the dangers and fatigues of a military life, have constantly endeavored to alienate *l'esprit de corps* which existed amongst them, and to diminish its respectability by every means of degradation.—The high sense of conscious superiority no longer can prevail amongst them; the established mode of recruiting is no longer followed; men of the lowest class, and even of infamous character, are incorporated in their ranks; and their numbers are swollen by the names of many who are for no other purpose Janissaries, but to screen themselves from various acts of the civil power, and who bear the appellation in right of purchase or peculiar favor.

THE command of this corps is entrusted to a confidential general of the Sultaun's choice, who is distinguished by the title of *Janissary Agah*. His authority in it is unlimited, and his

Digitized by Google

punishments extend to death; which is usually inflicted by secretly throwing the culprit into the sea with weights attached to his body; misdemeanors are punished by the bastinado on the posteriors.

THE military engagements of the major are combined with the less honorable occupations (according to our estimation) of the *Achetchee Bashee*, chief of the kitchen, or, as we should term him, *head cook*; and the cooks of the different chambers act also as executioners. How these incongruous appointments should have been united in the same person, or why the Turks attach the same dishonor to losing the kettles of a battalion, as we do to losing the standard of a regiment, I am unable to explain; but such is the case: and the capture of the kitchen furniture on a campaign subjects the corps to the anxiety and mortification of a defeat.

THE dress of ceremony worn by the major, who is a prominent feature in all military processions, is peculiarly characteristic of his heterogeneous employments. His doublet is of thick leather studded with large knobs of silver; a broad girdle attached by hooks encircles his waist, and retains in its situation a scabbard or sheath, from which project the handles of two enormous knives, covering as it were his face.—Bowls, spoons, and other silver utensils of his department, suspended by chains of the same

Digitized by Google

metal, complete his ponderous ornaments, which seem to render necessary the support and assistance he receives from two Janissaries who accompany him on these occasions.

THE weapons of the corps are the scimitar, musket, and *Yatagaun*, or long-bladed knife, which may be used as a sabre; but they frequently wear at Constantinople a small dagger only, and when travelling always add a pair of pistols.

EVERY soldier was formerly obliged to retire at a certain hour of the evening to his chamber or barrack, called *Odaz*, of which there are more than one hundred and fifty, and sleep there; but since they have been permitted to marry (which for a length of time after their institution was a privilege not allowed), they are more disposed to enjoy the social comforts of home, and very generally neglect this part of their duty. Many of them carry on trade, and are employed in the common occupations of life during the intervals of unavoidable discipline.

THEY are exempted from all taxes, receive a regular pay, are provided with daily meals, entitled to lodge in the Odaz destined for their use, and are annually clothed.—They have the particular privilege also of being judged solely by their general; and, what is singular, the fortune of this general is said to devolve to the treasury of the corps, which is supposed to be considerable. It is surprising that any progressive accumulation of

Digitized by Google

riches should have been permitted to a body which has frequently proved so dangerous and potent, as to have annihilated the authority of their sovereign.

At the gates of ambassadors, Janissaries are employed as guards of honor: they then carry a stout cane in their hand, and appear well disposed on all occasions to apply it to the shoulders of those who by accident or design offend their dignity. Travellers frequently place themselves under their protection for security, with the permission of the ambassador, and the usual daily remuneration of a piaster or two is not ill bestowed, since their authority procures various little comforts in those unfrequented villages, where the name of *Ghiaour* or infidel would be sufficient to preclude all chance of civility or assistance.—These advantages, however, are not to be obtained merely by the payment of a few piasters; the traveller must be contented to sacrifice many of those feelings which he would scorn to control on other occasions; he must often support the insolent conduct of his guide and protector, the insulting expressions of his language, the impertinent dictates of his will;—he must sit patiently on his horse, whilst the haughty Janissary may be disposed to perform his ablutions, say his prayers, or even attend to calls of a less religious nature.—Instead of the polite and submissive, "Sir, to which inn shall I drive?" he must put up with—"Infidel! stop—hold my horse and wait till I return," without knowing the motive of his

Digitized by Google

servant's errand; and be satisfied, after having been detained in suspence an hour or two, that he sees a prospect of obtaining some boiled rice, eggs, and onions, with *Yaourt* * and *Pekmez* †, by way of luxury.

THE Cavalry of the Turks has been universally esteemed, and universally dreaded in action.—No men make a more dexterous or more destructive use of the curved scimitar than the *Spahis;*—their attack is not regular, but at all times impetuous: they are such excellent horsemen, and their horses are so trained to sudden stops and wheelings, that their enemy scarcely knows how to avoid their precipitation. In addition to the sabre, they have a carbine and pistols; they usually wear a helmet and breast-plate, making a very formidable and soldier-like appearance.

THE conduct of the Ottomaun troops in the field, and particularly of the cavalry, has been upon all occasions stamped with acts of high courage, but disgraced by every horror of which barbarians could be guilty.—Few victims after a defeat have escaped their relentless sword; and those few have owed their existence to the avarice or some more disgraceful passion of their conqueror. —The most liberal effort of Mussulmaun mercy to an enemy,

* CURDS of sour milk.

† INSPISSATED juice of the grape, sweet and not unlike molasses.

Digitized by Google

is to consign to perpetual bondage those it may have rescued from death.—Plunder, rapine, and cold-blooded murder have generally marked their desolating footsteps.—The wounded and dying have seldom awakened one single sigh of pity, but all have been sacrificed to that cruel system of persecution which their religion too successfully preaches to the abject minds of its followers; not less influenced by the reward of five sequins, which the government in its ferocity has been pleased to offer for every head of an enemy.

The Artillery consists of an immense number of finely-cast brass cannon, some of which are upwards of twenty feet in length, and have chambers like mortars.—Stone balls, whose diameter is from twenty to twenty-five inches, are projected from these enormous guns. Many of the smaller pieces of ordnance have been cast under the direction of French engineers; and not a few under the orders of Mr Cambpell, the Ghumbaragee Bashee or General of bombardiers, of whom I have already spoken. The mode of boring adopted in the foundery which I visited with this general, was by hoisting up the cannon perpendicularly to such an elevation as to allow the muzzle to rest upon a fixed chisel or borer, proper machinery keeping it in its place, but allowing it at the same time to turn round by means of a windlass; so that by its own weight the bore or groove was continued to the breech of the gun, the chisels or steel-borers being changed as often

Digitized by Google

as necessary, either on account of their being blunted or an encreased size being required.

I UNDERSTOOD, from tolerably good information, that the Cavalry might be estimated at two hundred thousand, and the Artillery at twenty thousand; but as Mr Eton has given a detail of the whole Mahommedan military force, more correct and accurate than I can pretend to, I shall subjoin his statement, acknowledging, with great pleasure, the respectable source from whence it is derived, as well as my personal regard for the author, with whom I had the happiness to live on terms of intimacy both at Smyrna and Constantinople.

IT may not be amiss to mention here, that should some of my observations respecting the Turks approach the style, or appear in any manner similar to that gentleman's publication, it will not, I hope, draw down upon me the reproach of direct plagiarism. The greatest part of what I now venture to offer to the public was written *many years* before Mr Eton's work made its appearance; and it would argue but little in favor of either, if, where two persons were engaged in making observations *on the same subject and occurrences, and at the same time*, there should be an evident and material dissimilarity in the result of their researches. Conscious, in short, as I am, of not having borrowed from the estimable labors of my friend Mr Eton more than what I can-

Digitized by Google

didly avow, I can only consider the suspicion of further plagiarism as a high compliment.

Mr Eton states the following "Calculation of the Turkish army, as far as its utmost extension at present admits, from the concurring testimony of several persons who had the most intimate acquaintance with it, from an application of many years, and with the means of acquiring the best information.

Infantry.

	Men.
1. Janissaries - - - - -	113,400
2. Topagees, artillerymen; according to the ancient institutions, there should be 18,000, but there never existed more than - - -	15,000
3. Ghumbaragees, bombardiers - - -	2,000
4. Bostangees, guards of the gardens; they now guard the palace - - - -	12,000
5. Mehtergees, who erect the tents and place the camp - - - - -	6,000
6. Messertlis, sent from Egypt—infantry and cavalry	3,000
7. Soldiers from Wallachia and Moldavia -	6,000
8. Leventis, marines—few in peace—in war at most	50,000
Infantry -	207,400

Digitized by Google

CAVALRY.

	Men.
1. Spahis—pay regulated - - - - -	10,000
2. Serragis, for the service of the infantry and their baggage, enrolled by the pashahs in the provinces. They are a corps de reserve in great necessities - - - - - -	6,000
3. Zaims and timariots, feudal troops . -	132,000
4. Gebegis, armourers, who guard the powder, arms, and magazines, occasionally serve as a corps de reserve of cavalry:—they should be, according to the canons of the empire, 30,000; they now are scarcely - - - - - - -	13,000
5. Miklagis, who attend on the spahis - - -	6,000
6. Segbans, who guard the baggage of the cavalry	4,000
7. Volunteers, with their horses, never more than	10,000
Cavalry	181,000
Infantry	207,400
Total	388,400

Digitized by Google

		Men.
Total brought over		388,400
From these should be deducted,		
1. The leventis, who belong to the fleet, and can only be employed near the coast where the fleet is	50,000	
2. For the garrison of Constantinople, though so many in time of war are not always kept there	20,000	
3. Garrisons of the fortresses and frontiers in Europe and Asia - -	100,000	
4. The bostangees, when the Grand Signior does not go into the field	12,000	
		182,000
Troops to take the field		206,000
The miklagis, and such as serve the Vizeer, the beglerbegs, and pashahs, never go into the battle, and only increase the number; these may be computed nearly at - -		20,000
Total		186,400

The remainder of effective men will therefore amount only to 186,400 men.

Digitized by Google

In the naval department, the Captain Pashah or High Admiral is, as may be supposed, of the most distinguished rank. His influence over the marine is without control; but errors or ill success draw down upon him the vengeance of the Sultaun, in the formidable shape of a bowstring or scimitar; and, like all the other officers of the empire, he holds his situation upon the most precarious tenure.

The navy of the Porte is so dissimilar from every thing we hold in estimation, in respect to construction, rigging, and discipline, that an Englishman cannot but view it with the most contemptuous opinion of its efficacy in war. Immensely high and unwieldy ships, with tier over tier of guns, irregularly placed with respect to their calibre, upon ill-supported decks; yards slung in every direction; masts ill-proportioned; a noisy multitude on board, and confusion in every department from the cook to the captain; all seem to ensure the fate which constantly awaits their squadrons, when opposed to the scientific attacks of their enemies, or even to the hostile gales of winds, which equally overwhelm them in time of peace. Formerly there were upwards of thirty ships of war, and a greater number of galleys; but at present there are not more than fifteen or sixteen of the former, and the latter are no longer employed with their fleets, being found totally incapable of resisting the artillery of a well-appointed frigate.

Digitized by Google

DURING a time of inactivity, these vessels are ranged along side of each other close to the shore, and present an easy prey to the enmity of a power, who might prefer destructive stratagem to the precarious hazard of the fight. Were one of them so situated to be set on fire, the whole must inevitably become victims to the communicating conflagration, before the sailors would recover from their surprise, or shake off the natural apathy which accompanies them on all occasions.

THESE vessels are built chiefly at the island of Mitylene, or at Constantinople; but there are two or three other places occasionally resorted to when many are speedily required. As much green wood is used in their construction, little care taken to preserve them, and as they are allowed to remain for months in the same place in the port, the worm soon gets into their bottoms, and they decay in a very few years.

THE sailors are collected in as great a number as is practicable from the coast of Barbary, on account of a particular predilection which the Turks entertain for them, and the high opinion they have of their nautical abilities; the remainder are supplied from the Greek islands, and from the Black Sea. The Greeks and Christian slaves are employed on board in working and navigating the ships; but the artillery is served, and the manoeuvres in battle are directed, by the Turks.

Digitized by Google

The Captain Pashah's residence is near the spot where the ships are usually moored, from the commencement of winter until the month of May; at which time the fleet is ordered out for the purpose of levying or collecting the tribute due from the Greek islands, and other parts of the empire. The unexpected visits of the admiral on board the ships, during the time of inactivity, have been often followed by instances of severe, and even capital punishment: but the rigorous discipline of Gazee Hassan Pashah himself, supported as he was by the unlimited confidence of Sultaun Abdul Hamed, and universally esteemed as the most vigilant and enlightened admiral, could not effect any material permanent improvement in the wretchedly organized system which has ever prevailed throughout the navy of the Porte. Those alterations which Hassan Pashah did effect, such as ranging upon the lower deck, with greater regularity, and with attention to their weight, the ponderous cannon which discharge balls of a hundred pounds; the building of barracks for the residence of seamen near the Porte; and the institution of an academy for youth intended for the marine—have been neglected or abandoned since his death. In fine, unless a total change can be accomplished in the mind and manners of the Turks; unless good sense can be substituted for the lowest state of ignorance in naval tactics; and a spirit of inquiry supersede the haughty consciousness of a superiority which is desirous of no further information;—the Ottomaun fleet, like the Ottomaun em-

Digitized by Google

pire at large, must remain an extraordinary specimen of error and mismanagement.

The revenue of the Turkish government, arising from a duty or capitation tax, to which every christian subject must submit, and the particular taxes, which are for the most part farmed both at Constantinople and in the provinces, amount to about five millions Sterling annually, and the expenditure to nearly four; leaving a surplus in favor of the revenue of L. 797,437, according to the statement of Mr Eton; which, as they are truly important, I shall subjoin for the reader's information.

The Turkish system of finance is divided into two branches; the *Miri* or public, and the *Hasni* or Sultaun's private treasury; but as the amount of the latter, the sources from which it accumulates, and the expenditure to which it is subject, are so involved in obscurity and uncertainty, that no accurate idea can be formed of its value, I shall only observe, that it is thought to exceed greatly the Miri, and is a resource upon which the Sultauns rely in cases of revolt or imminent danger. With respect to the Miri, Mr Eton says, "The following detail comprises the ordinary revenue and expenditure of the public treasury of the Ottomaun empire from the most authentic documents, together with a view of its debts and credits in the year 1776, at the conclusion of a ruinous war with Russia.

Digitized by Google

ANNUAL REVENUE OF THE MIRI.

THIS comprehends the different tributes, taxes, and customs, called the karach, mukatà, bedeli-nōuzōul, avaragíhané, gebeluyan, gebeluyan-embak, gebi-humayun, havasi-humayun, eukaf-humayun, piskés-zaisé, meokuf, tarap-hanei, amiré, haremein, sherifein hasinéí, &c.

I. FIXED REVENUE.

THE FIRST BRANCH is the Karach, a capitation tax, or annual redemption of the lives of all those males above fifteen years of age who do not profess the Mahommedan religion. It is farmed in the different districts as follows:

	*Purses**.
Constantinople and its environs - - -	2,916
The karach was augmented to this sum in the year 1776 by the addition of 360 purses, or 180,000 piasters, of which augmentation only 100 went to the public treasury.	
Adrianople and its environs - - -	1,750
Sophia - - - - - -	320

* Each Purse contains 500 dollars or piasters.

Digitized by Google

Tatar-bazargik	250
Philippopolis	280
Salonico	530
Uskiup	260
Kiosdentil	226
Terhale	450
Yenitsher Kinar	270
Avlonia	350
Ohry	250
Delviné	170
Elbissan	160
Bania	450
Kisria	250
Ozi (now in the possession of Russia, called Oczakow by the Poles)	90
Silistria	170
Varna	170
Babadahg	100
Paravadi	160
Karinabad	180
Egribozak	190
Ruschuk	220
Shumna	170
Hezargarad	90
Niceboli	390

Digitized by Google

Harmen	260
Viddin	300
Islemie	150
Usunge abad Haskioy	176
Gallipoli	240
Orse	70
Yenebanti	210
Negroponte	500
Isdiu	96
Belgrade	180
Nissa	196
Alassonia	170
Tif	45
Kiordos	70
Athens (Seitin or Land of Olives)	90
Yeniké	220
Napoli di Romania	225
Hatevmis	120
Calamata	130
Enghily Kafry	170
Livadia	70
Tancara	90
Donigé	80
Alessandria	290

Digitized by Google

Bosnia, with its dependencies - - -	1,495
(Bender and Hotin are not included)	
Morea and its five jurisdictions - - - -	3,560
(Purses)	20,015

PROVINCES AND CITIES OF ANATOLIA.

Hadé vendigihar Sangiaki - - - -	280
The province of Kiatahie - - - - -	480
Gimis dizné of Eskishehir - - -	120
Sultaun Ony - - -	130
Kara Hissar - - - -	160
The province of Angora - - - -	190
The jurisdiction of Tussia - - -	180
Boli - - - -	90
Kislin - - -	75
Viran Shehir - -	75
Hissar ony - -	120
Akshe-shehir - -	110
Cara-fu - - - -	55
Ghiul Bazar - - -	80
The government of Castemony - - -	190
The jurisdiction of Sinop - - - -	150
Tyr - - -	50
Sultatnony - - -	70
Ghiusel Hissar - -	90

Digitized by Google

The jurisdiction of	Allashehir	80
	Metmen	90
The government of	Menteshe	150
	Smyrna	320
The jurisdiction of	Akshe Shehir	120
	Sahri-hissar	125
The island of	Kuseh-adasi	150
The jurisdiction of	Gihul-hissar	160
	Hamid	300
	Yalli-kessri	80
	Sandughi	50
The government of	Breigha	160
	Carassi	40
	Teké	27
	Glayé	210
	Isenghemid	450
	Ala	110
	Sivas	490
	Tokat	260
	Nikdé	120
	Yenisherry	210
	Yenni il	90
	Amasia	180
	Bozauk	70
	Zurem	150

Digitized by Google

The government of	Diyunik	120
	Dzanik	800
	Arabkir	320
The province of	Caramania	200
	Ahshery	210
	Kaisarie	120
	Akserai	120
	Adana	200
	Silis	110
	Iz-il	300
	Ekin	90
Tripoly in Syria		120
Damascus (or Sham Sheriff)		400
Aleppo (Haleb)		600
Kelis		120
Agras		70
Meras		200
Anitab		240
The government of	Malatia	120
	Rica	200
	Ahmed	110
	Hisni Mansur	80
	Diarbekir	300
	Mussrl	300
	Etzerun	450

Digitized by Google

The government of Trebisond - - -	300
Gelder - - -	200
Van - - - -	110
Karis - - - -	150
Bagdat, Bassora, Merdin, and environs - -	500
The island of Tenedos - - - -	45
Meteline - - -	180
Shio (or Scio) - - -	380
Stanchio - - -	150
Candia - - - -	560
Kubrus (or Cyprus) - -	850
Tino - - -	45
The islands dependent on the capitan pasha -	180
Cairo (or Messir) - - -	1,350
Several other revenues, of which is a separate account	1,455
Total for the Karach for Romelia and Anatolia—(Purses)	39,077
Or 19,538,500 Piastres.	

Digitized by Google

THE SECOND BRANCH of the Fixed Revenue comprises the following general Taxes or Farms of the Empire.

Mukata, (farms registered in the Bash-muhassebé, &c.	4791
The Ogialik of Bulgaria pays - -	520
The Agalik of the Turkomani - -	450
The body of Chingani (Gypsies or Bohemians) -	2,690
Gebeluyan lokaf humayun render - -	280
Emlaki humayun render - - -	350
Gebeluyan of the Timar and Ziamet, possessed by aged or infirm persons - - -	470
Bedeli Nuzul of the Timar and Ziamet of Romalia and Anatolia - - - - -	3,580
Avarigi Hané (per centage of immoveables) -	2,959
Of tobacco, the mines of silver, &c. contributions of the administrators - - -	2,300
Mukata, mizan on silk, mastic, oil, &c. of the country of Brusa - - - -	790
Duty paid by the dealers in sheep - - -	780
Salt pits or mines of Haslar - -	1,200
Fish, woods, &c. of Metelino and its ports; tax on weight at Constantinople - -	2,800

Digitized by Google

Paid for the Sultaun's kitchen, by certain cities, towns, and villages - - -	1,300
By the company of butchers - -	600
The custom-house of Constantinople - -	1,872
The duty on tobacco - - - -	1,287

N. B. This duty is assigned in the following manner:

855 purses to the proprietors of the Malikané.

232 to the mufti.

200 to the imperial mint.

1,287

Rent of the houses belonging to the arsenal -	1,280
Duty on tobacco of Arabia and of Id - -	700

Of which is assigned 400 to the proprietors above mentioned, and 300 to the imperial mint.

Revenues of the farms belonging to Mecca and Medina	2,800
Divers small farms destined for charity -	2,995
Annual fixed revenue - (Purses)	75,871

Or 37,935,500 piasters

Digitized by Google

II. UNFIXED REVENUE.

From the Muagili and Mukata - -	5,772
Duty on tobacco - - -	3,065
Casual confiscation and inheritances - -	1,327
Farms of Cairo - - - -	1,650
On tobacco by a new regulation - -	400
The Zaësé paid by the vizeer and other ministers for their offices - - - -	1,800
Besides what is paid on the creating of a vizeer, and making other ministers	
Purses	89,885

Or 44,942,500 piasters.

TOTAL of the revenue of the empire or public treasury, called the Miri, 44,942,500 piasters, or about L. 4,494,250 sterling.

SINCE this calculation was made, the exchange is still more against Turkey, or, more properly speaking, this money has been much debased.

THE revenues of Wallachia and Moldavia are not included. They were to pay nothing during the first three years after the peace with Russia was concluded.

Digitized by Google

ANNUAL EXPENDITURE OF THE MIRI.

Pay of the city guards or militia of Constantinople	22,700
Pay of the bostangis and of the people belonging to the Sultaun's kitchen - - -	700
Pay of the agas and officers of the Sultaun's palace	1,700
To the harem of the old palace - -	1,800
To the Sultaun's eunuchs - - -	800
To the aga of the Seraglio of Galata - -	501
Expences of the kitchen (purses rumi) -	1,800
To the chief of the butchers - - -	600
Expences of the imperial stables - -	600
Arbitrary assignments - - - -	1,250
A donation to Mecca and Medina - -	9,000
Pay of the sailors of the fleet - - -	2,700
Provision for the fleet - - - -	800
Expences of the admiralty - - -	1,800
Pensions of the Sultanas and of the deposed Khans of the Crim - - - - -	1,372
Pay of the garrison of Viddin - - -	1,250
Pay of all the other fortresses of the Ottomaun empire	18,000
Pay of those of Bosnia - - -	1,970
For maintaining recruits - - -	472
Expences of the lesser department called Kuchúk Kalem	1,200

Digitized by Google

Pay of those who guard the Danube	- -	3,521
Expences in maintaining the posts	- -	1700

Total of the expenditures of the empire paid by the public treasury or miri - (Purses) 76,236

Or 36,968,133 piasters, equal to about L. 3,696,813 sterling.

Revenue - -	L. 4,494,250 sterling
Expenditure . -	3,696,813
Surplus - -	L. 797,437 sterling

AN ACCOUNT OF THE DEBTS AND CREDITS OF THE MIRI IN 1776, AFTER THE CONCLUSION OF THE RUSSIAN WAR.

The Miri owed,	Piasters.
To the treasury of Mecca and Medina -	1,350,000
To the Hasné - - - - -	45,550,000
To the Arsenal - - - -	6,500,000
Debts - -	53,400,000

Digitized by Google

To the Miri was owing,

From the tobacco customs - - -	3,786,000
From several branches of the revenue -	6,000,000
A balance on the yearly payments to the treasury	7,280,480
Credits - -	17,066,480
Balance, being the debt of the Miri, or about L. 3,628,350 sterling;	36,333,520

which cannot be considered as very enormous, when the necessary expences of the unfortunate war in which they had been involved are taken into consideration.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIII.

WAKFS.

THE principle of self-preservation, and a disposition to retain that which we feel to be our own, are equally natural to man in every situation of life; personal liberty and security of property are therefore the proofs of a good government.—Where these are not established firmly, a tacit submission to power may supersede a willing obedience; but the interest of the individual will be separate from that of the state.

IN Turkey, the insecurity of property is amongst the necessary and fatal consequences of despotism.—The Sultaun is not only entitled by law to inherit the estates of all the high officers employed in his service, but by various modes he can also confiscate the possessions of his subjects in more private life, whenever their amount appears of importance to his rapacity.

UNDER such circumstances, the most conscientious will not

Digitized by Google

reproach with great criminality those who endeavor, by subterfuge and artifice, to counteract the violence of lawless authority; and if even the mask of religion and charity should be employed to hide the secret intentions of him who is actuated only by motives of private consideration, the moralist will relax in his censures, when the political state of the offender is candidly considered.—The vice remains with the government.

It has been already mentioned, that one of the five principal tenets of the Mahommedan religious code is, "The distribution of alms to the poor." This was not meant only to express mere accidental or precarious donations, but also to inculcate a general inclination to provide for the exigencies of establishments dedicated to pious and charitable purposes; and care has been taken by the Ulemah, that property so disposed of should be considered as *sacred*, and in every respect *secure*, from that confiscation to which all other kinds may be exposed by the will of the Sultaun.

The nature of this property, designated under the general term *wakf*, and the laws concerning it, merit attention, in as much as no other country, I believe, presents any similar arrangements; and although many abuses have taken place respecting the institution, it will still appear of great political importance.

Digitized by Google

THE term *wakf*, in a literal sense, may be translated assignment or cession; but it is universally understood in the Turkish dominions to signify that property which an individual, from pious motives, makes over or resigns for the benefit of any religious establishment or other object of public utility.—Of this property, or of these wakfs, there are three kinds, viz.

PROPERTY—appropriated to mosques and other religious foundations.

PROPERTY—ceded to mosques under particular and customary restrictions.

PROPERTY—destined to the support of hospitals, colleges, and other establishments of general interest.

IN order to prevent the confiscation of their fortune by the Sultaun, or the dissipation of it by their heirs, the Turks of affluence take advantage of the means which an apparent piety offers, and have recourse to the sacred institutions of their prophet. Whenever a provident father is disposed to secure to his family the enjoyment of his fortune, he determines upon his wakf; that is, he makes over such part of his estate as he judges proper, to a mosque, hospital, or other public establishment, under the restrictions which I shall explain.

Digitized by Google

An established formality in bestowing property in wakfs requires that the donor should nominate a person, named *Mootouwaulee*, to whose management the revenues are to be entrusted; and another called *Nazeer*, to whom the Mootouwaulee is compelled to render up his accounts, once in every six, or at farthest every twelve months. But as it is the peculiar characteristic of wakfs that the founder should be at perfect liberty in the choice of an agent or director, as well as in the disposal of his property, he has a right to unite both privileges in the same person. He may even reserve to himself the management of the estate, or grant it to his wife, to his children of either sex, or to his friend. A mode, therefore, presents itself, by which a considerable portion of his fortune may be ensured to the heirs of a family, since whatever property is not specifically disposed of in the act which constitutes the wakf, becomes tacitly the right of the Mootouwaulee. I use the term *tacitly*, because it is presumed by the law that the Mootouwaulee expends for pious purposes, according to the suggestions of his own devotion, the whole of the wakf, although no positive application may have been made by the founder.

The advantage which the most opulent officers of the Porte continued long to take of the facility with which they could evade the right of the Sultaun to inherit their estates, became at last so evident, that the laws are now much more rigidly en-

Digitized by Google

forced than formerly; and whenever a person of rank dies, or, what is the same thing as to the Sultaun's privilege, is disgraced, the whole of his property is seized, and a rigorous examination made respecting the wakfs with which it may be charged. When the residue of the fortune accruing to the family is found to be in a proportion not approved of, the Sultaun, without ceremony, confiscates the whole estate for his own use, making it answerable only for the wakfs properly authenticated.

The acts by which the wakf is rendered legal are drawn up before a magistrate, and duly registered: a regular and distinct statement of the employ of the funds so disposed of is also necessary; and where any informality takes place, the wakf loses the privileges attached to this species of property as soon as the founder no longer respects his first intentions; that is, he is not so far involved but that he may revoke them. If the donor die without attending to the requisite formalities, the claim of the heirs to the estate is submitted to the magistrate of the place, who decides upon the cause as appears best to his judgement, I might perhaps say to his interest.

All kinds of property, real and personal, and even the public revenues, may be consigned as wakfs; and many Sultauns have appropriated the duties and other public contributions of towns to these purposes.

Digitized by Google

It was formerly customary that revenues so disposed of should be annually farmed; but the governors of provinces, taking an undue advantage of their authority, frequently became themselves the farmers at a very inferior rent, and underlet them with considerable profit. This species of peculation became so notorious, that Mustaphah the Second made a vigorous effort to counteract its bad effects, and converted all these annual farms into liferents. This arrangement presented various difficulties; and frequent changes took place until the year 1759, when the Grand Vizeer Regheb Mahommed Pashah, a man celebrated for his abilities, had the address to place the farms under the immediate inspection of the Minister of Finance.

In former times, the Kislar Agah, or Chief of the Black Eunuchs, enjoyed the prerogative of regulating these concerns; and soon after Abdul Hamed came to the throne, he ordered this officer to be re-established in his rights: a determination by which incalculable pecuniary advantages are added to the high honors attached to his general administration, certain duties being levied upon every transfer of property, whether the consequence of vacancy by death of the Mootouwaulee, exchange of farms, or individual cession.

The produce of the wakfs, with which mosques and other establishments are endowed, usually exceeds very considerably

Digitized by Google

the expenditure which their maintenance requires; and the Mootouwaulee seldom scruples to appropriate the difference to his own use. Many of the imperial mosques have a revenue of twenty or thirty thousand pounds Sterling, whilst their whole expences require not more than half, or at most two thirds of this sum. The perquisites, which are therefore enormous, are divided between the Nazeer and Mootouwaulee, with little risk of discovery, as the government appears to be ignorant of the depredations committed, and no heirs of law are forthcoming to claim the unappropriated estate.

By the statutes respecting wakfs, a new Mootouwaulee may prefer complaints against his predecessor, and excite a very strict examination of the account of his expenditure; but as the same principle of peculation is likely to predominate during his own administration, these inquiries are never heard of.

The management of estates settled upon imperial mosques is generally confided to a Nazeer as well as a Mootouwaulee; and the highest officers of the state are nominated as Nazeers to many, perhaps most, of the mosques throughout the empire. The Kislar Agah is supposed to have the direction of more than five hundred, and of course nearly as many Mootouwaulees are subject to his authority The Muftee and Grand Vizeer have also the direction of this kind of property to an immense amount;

Digitized by Google

but the cash-chest of the Kislar Agah is by far the most weighty, and contains many millions of piasters. This fund is a never-failing resource for the Sultaun in times of difficulty, danger, or necessity, when he *borrows* from it without hesitation, the Minister of Finance going through the idle formality of contracting an engagement to return the sum so borrowed. The accumulation of those riches is progressively continued by œconomy;—the acquisition of property by legacy;—the establishment of new charities;—and by the advantages which accrue from a proper administration of the funds already collected.

THE property in wakfs under customary restrictions is not only of more general interest, but is subject to a very peculiar arrangement.

FORMERLY the mosques, which were sufficiently rich, were accustomed to purchase estates with the surplus of their revenues, for which they paid only half of the real value; but as a farther compensation, the seller was permitted to enjoy the possession of the purchased estate for a given number of years, upon allowing to the mosque a very trifling rent.

THE proprietors of estates consented to this mode of disposing of their property, as much from a spirit of devotion as from the advantage of placing it beyond the grasp of authority; for the

Digitized by Google

sale being duly registered with all the forms used at unequivocal wakfs, they were regarded merely as tenants. To ensure the tranquil enjoyment of these estates, it was particularly specified that a certain sum of money had been paid in advance, and that another, valued at a tenth of the annual value, mutually agreed upon between the parties, would be paid annually.—At the expiration of the stated term, the property so purchased devolved to the mosque; but if the possessor died previously to the date determined upon, the mosque invariably permitted the heirs of the deceased, or in default of heirs, those who farmed the collections of intestate estates, to enjoy the property till it became legally an appurtenance of the mosque.

In this kind of wakf the repairs of the estate were always imposed upon the mosque; but as this circumstance gave rise to perpetual disputes, it frequently appeared that prevarications originated with the mosque as well as with the proprietors or their heirs; and the government was therefore induced to revise the laws, and improve those which should be found defective.

By the laws now in force, it is enacted, that the mosques shall purchase these estates, whenever inclined, at a moderate rate; that the tenants shall be responsible for all repairs, improvements, or embellishments; and that the proprietors shall have the right of possession in perpetuity. These regulations are

Digitized by Google

scrupulously attended to; and the method of arrangement is as follows:—

THE proprietor of an estate makes a cession to a mosque under the title of wakf, for which he receives a sum of money, calculated at most at fifteen *per cent.* upon the real value of the property; sometimes at not more than ten *per cent.*—For two thousand pounds value, therefore, in land, the mosque pays only two hundred or three hundred pounds; and the seller, who is then considered simply as a tenant to the mosque, pays an annual rent to it, equivalent to the interest of the sum which he has thus received for his own estate.—The interest is calculated as the contracting parties may agree, but must not exceed fifteen *per cent.*

THIS system will, no doubt, appear very singular to the reader: important advantages, however, result, not only to the mosque, but also to the founder of the wakf; for by these means the property is no longer liable to the common forms of civil law, and is sheltered as it were from every kind of seizure and confiscation.

THE founder esteems amongst his advantages, 1*mo*, The right of continuing master of an estate, upon which he may reside, or by which he may benefit by letting it to another.

Digitized by Google

2*do*, THAT in case of debts contracted after the wakf has been legally made, no proceedings of common law can attach it, nor can any creditor pretend to claim a property which is adjudged sacred.

3*tio*, THE right of transmitting to his children of both sexes the whole of his property, or rather the produce of this property, *in equal proportions*; whilst by the laws of the government no other property can be willed to his children but in the proportion of *two parts* to the males and *one* to females.

4*to*, THE right to mortgage, transfer, and dispose of his wakf, by cession or otherwise as may best suit his convenience; subject however to a duty payable on these occasions to the mosque.

5*to*, THE privilege of not conforming to the law, which gives every proprietor of an estate contiguous to another about to be sold a preference to all other purchasers.

THE mosques, as may be naturally supposed, derive superior advantages.

1*mo*, The funds employed at interest have an undeniable security in the estate mortgaged.

Digitized by Google

2*do*, THE mosque, not being any longer compelled to repair estates so purchased, œconomises considerably; and the tenant, who is most interested in their preservation, will necessarily attend to the amelioration of the property.

3*tio*, THESE repairs and embellishments, as well as every sort of augmentation which the tenants may choose to make, belong to the mosque by law.

4*to*, THE enormous receipts which accrue by the duty allowed by law to be levied at every commutation that takes place by a transfer of the tenant's privileges, change of Mootouwaulee, or otherwise.

5*to*, THE essential advantage of inheriting these estates when ever the founder dies without children, the property then devolving, *ipso facto*, to the mosque; and no claims of the heirs at law, nor even of grandchildren, can be attended to:—Also of inheriting those estates for which the stipulated annual-rent is neglected to be paid.

PUBLIC wakfs are funds in an especial manner devoted to hospitals, burial grounds, colleges, libraries, schools, fountains, khauns, the support of paupers, dervishes, and other persons em-

Digitized by Google

ployed in mosques; and also such as are appropriated to the repairs of fortifications, rebuilding bridges, &c.

A RIGID attention to the prescribed forms of wording the act is absolutely requisite in all cases of wakfs, as the intentions of the donor may be easily frustrated: for instance, if the persons particularly specified by the donor die, and no collateral branches or heirs be mentioned, the property devolves to the mosque; and where the intentions of the donor are not sufficiently clearly expressed, the same loss to the family will take place.

THE mosque profits by every inaccuracy or informality; and such attention has been paid to the success of these religious establishments, that even a verbal disposition in their favor is admitted by the law.

IF a man therefore declares it to be his intention that his wakf shall take place after his death, it is received precisely as an article of his will, but, conformably to the law respecting wills, must never exceed one third of the donor's estate; no Mussulmaun being allowed to will away from his heirs more than that proportion of his property.

IF a wakf be made during sickness by a person who is not

Digitized by Google

solvent, the creditors may plead the illegality of the donation, and the property will be given up for their benefit; or if the funds should not be at perfect liberty, or should be in the hands of a third person, the deed which constitutes the wakf will be cancelled; but if the donor be sick, and after making his wakf should die, having no children, the mosque inherits the whole of the property to the prejudice of the Mootouwaulee whom the deceased shall have nominated. This law is one of the most favorable that could be devised for the benefit of the mosque, since, in the time of the plague, multitudes perish without having children, and without attending to the formality of designating a Mootouwaulee for the family wakfs.

WAKFS are considered as inalienable; and the law speaks of them as of "property devoted to God himself," in which men ought not to have any longer concern: But as the main object is the advantage of the mosque, it is permitted to exchange them where an evident benefit is proposed, or at least an equal value; but these cases are subject to examination by the legislature.

USURY, which is strictly forbidden upon all other occasions, is sanctioned by the sages of the law in cases which affect the mosques. When any of these pious foundations need repair, and funds are wanting to complete the reparation, money may

Digitized by Google

be borrowed at an interest of fifteen *per cent.*; and it has been prudently determined, that when the cash-chest of the mosque is plentifully stored, a similar interest may be taken for loans.

In case there should be no Mootouwaulee, the magistrates may either regulate the concerns of the wakf so situated, or nominate one until the pleasure of the Cazee-Askeer of Roumelie shall be known; under whose authority fall those wakfs which become vacant by the death of the Mootouwaulee, excepting in the cities of Medina and Mecca, which are regulated solely by the Kislar Agah, as the representative of the Scherreeff of Mecca.

In those wakfs which are constituted in general terms *for the benefit of the poor*, it is an established rule, that the children, descendants, or poor relations, of the donor, shall enjoy a decided preference in the distribution of the donation, and that the degrees of consanguinity shall be strictly respected.

In cases of inheritance where there are no children of the donor at his death, the mosque claims the whole, even though there should be grandchildren; and when a real estate is divided amongst the children of the donor, should one of those children die without progeny, the mosque lays claim to the por-

Digitized by Google

tion of the deceased, to the exclusion of the surviving brothers and sisters.

SHOULD the premises of a wakf be injured by fire, a reduction of the annual-rent is allowed, and the ground is again valued; and although the tenant be at liberty to *sell* his rights and privileges, yet he cannot, without permission of the mosque, and the signature of the Mootouwaulee, rebuild what has been burned. If, notwithstanding a neglect of these formalities, a tenant should erect any edifice upon ground belonging to the mosque, and be authorised to do so by the magistrate of the place, yet the law permits the mosque to demolish the new building, or to keep it, without allowing any consideration for the acquisition, excepting in cases where the improvement may have been made by an insolvent person, when the *value of the materials employed* only is estimated, and that amount paid to the builder's creditors.

IF, on the contrary, permission be obtained to build upon ground destined for the service of the mosque, the donor may either constitute his edifice as a wakf, or preserve it as free property to his own use; but no one can build a wakf upon free territory. If the donor whose wakf has suffered by fire is desirous of rebuilding as a wakf, the mosque will make part of the advances upon his paying an interest for the sum borrowed; or

Digitized by Google

if he be determined to build a free property upon the ground he has ceded as a wakf, he is at liberty to transfer in the same manner as the law sanctions the transfer of all other property.

THESE are the most prominent regulations respecting this interesting mode of securing property in Turkey; and as no other can be so readily adopted, a prodigious number of estates, both of Christians and Mussulmauns, are found to be transferred to mosques, whose governors very wisely and prudently have made no exception to Christian gold, however contemptuously they treat the Christian himself.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIV.

DEPARTURE FROM CONSTANTINOPLE—DEATH OF A SAILOR ON BOARD THE BOAT—ISLAND OF AVEZZA—CAPO, OR PRINCIPAL INHABITANT—TROAD

A STRONG desire to observe the first dawn of improvement in a country recently subjugated by the victorious Catharine, and which, after a lapse of two centuries, had again fallen under the authoritative influence of a Christian government, induced me to accompany the ladies and gentlemen, my companions, in their journey to the Crimea. The season was so far advanced, that it was thought more advisable to travel through Walachia and Moldavia, than to confide again in the element which had so much disappointed our expectations formed at Smyrna.

To the liberality and politeness of Sir Robert Ainslie the ladies were indebted for a carriage, which could contain themselves and their uncle; Mr R. (an artist who had attended Sir Richard Worsley on his tour through the Levant) and myself

Digitized by Google

proceeded on horseback. We set out early; and in the evening halted at a village, where we found a Grecian princess and her retinue on their road to Jassi. So favorable an opportunity of travelling in security induced Mr R. to join the princess's party, and he therefore separated from us.

The second day convinced me, as well as my companions, of the impossibility of following the rout we had chosen; we met with the stone-causeway said to have been made by Constantine, upon which we had many miles to continue. The removal of large stones in various places had formed holes of such considerable depth, that the passage of the carriage was wholly obstructed; and in endeavoring to vanquish these impediments, the wheels and every part of it were soon broken to pieces: we found ourselves, therefore, most uncomfortably situated, at many miles distance from any village where assistance could be procured; and, however inconvenient, the only mode of extrication that presented itself, was to walk to the shores of the sea of Marmora, and return by boat to Constantinople. This was put in execution, leaving the baggage to the care of the drivers who were hired from that city.

After a march of about twelve miles we reached a fisherman's village, which furnished us with a boat; and by the exer-

Digitized by Google

tion of four able rowers during ten hours, we succeeded in landing once more at the stairs of Tophana.

DISAPPOINTED of examining a country which has been since visited by a lady, whose eminent rank in life even receives embellishment from her liberal and enlightened mind, and whose elegant accomplishments attract all taste and science within the sphere of her influence *, I determined to return to Smyrna, and from thence proceed through that part of Asia Minor which appeared to me to have been the least frequented by modern travellers.

THE prevalence of northerly winds allowed me to hope for a more prosperous and expeditious passage than that which I experienced on coming from Smyrna to Constantinople; and elated with the prospect of revisiting my friends there in three days, according to the assurances of my Turkish commander, a berth-place, not larger than a hen-coop, and nearly of the same shape, exposed to the inclemency of the weather upon the deck of the boat in which I engaged my passage, appeared to me a trifling inconvenience. A few cold tongues and hard-boiled eggs I

* Her Serene Highness the Margravine of Anspach.

Digitized by Google

thought sufficient store for an excursion which could last but for a few days, if we were favored by steady and propitious gales.

The security with which I pleased myself, however, soon proved fallacious; nor was this the only circumstance which created uneasiness in my mind, and taught me the necessity of exercising a greater degree of prudence before commencing a voyage at sea, as well as of placing much less reliance upon the stability of winds, and the assurances of mortals, where the variability of the former and the folly of the latter were equally evident. A man whom I had observed lying on the aftermost part of the deck, covered with much cloathing, died about midday on the third from our departure, and I was greeted with the additional intelligence of the plague being the cause of his dissolution. The face and fauces of the deceased were much swollen; and a Greek, my fellow-passenger, assured me that he had seen tumors under the arms when the body was removed for burial. I confess I did not think it prudent or requisite to convince myself of the fact by examination; but precautions, unusual among the Turks, were certainly taken in undressing the deceased; for which purpose two only of the crew approached him. We landed as soon as possible near a small village to inter the corpse; and, as soon as the ceremony was finished, the few who had accompanied it returned to the boat.

Digitized by Google

In the course of the night we again made sail, and, in spite of baffling winds, were the next morning in sight of the island of Marmora, which is the largest of a cluster near the northern extremity of the Dardanelles, and distant about ten leagues from Gallipoli.

The wind freshening, and at length becoming directly contrary, we were driven in various directions for several days, and at length compelled to bear away for *Avvaza*, an island much smaller than Marmora, containing only two villages, *Alivas* and *Arab-Keoi*. Here we found a safe retreat from the boisterous element.

With infinite satisfaction I perceived a small Russian brig at anchor in the harbour. Her boat soon made its appearance going on shore; and the sight of two men in it wearing hats was a happy prognostic of the probability that I might be relieved from the uncomfortable situation in which I found myself on board the Turkish boat. My little stock of provisions was expended, and for several days past I had eaten only rice and salt fish, which I had purchased from some of the crew. Added to this, the confined space in which I slept, and during rain was compelled to stay, proved irksome beyond measure. The ungracious treatment I experienced in a thousand instances from the Turks called forth frequent exertions of a patience which daily became

Digitized by Google

feeble; in short, every thing conspired to induce me to remove, and, if possible, embark on board the Russian. Prayers and entreaties failed in obtaining the savage *Captain's* boat to put me on shore; and it was not till after nearly two hours were passed in suspense and anxiety that fortune presented me with the means of quitting these barbarians, who rejoiced at my uneasiness. A Greek boat, with four persons in it going on shore, came within hail; they very civilly rowed along side to receive me, and at all hazards I quitted my Ottomaun companions.

The dimensions of the charming island upon which I landed being such as the eye could easily embrace, I soon discovered the Russian Captain (by birth a Greek); and accosting him in *Lingua Franca*, begged to know his destination, candidly explaining, at the same time, that my anxiety to leave the Turks had determined me to solicit him to receive me on board, whatever port he might be bound to. With great civility he assured me that such accommodations as his small bark afforded were perfectly at my service; that he should be truly happy in having an Englishman on board; and that he only regretted it was not in his power to offer such proofs of his regard for my country, and those who belonged to it, as his sentiments dictated. There was something so powerfully interesting in his manner, that had he been on a voyage to the Antipodes, I should certainly have *volunteered in the service*; but he was most

Digitized by Google

fortunately bound to Smyrna, with the intention of touching in the Dardanelles, at Mitylene, and at Scio. Had I been desirous of directing his course, I could have pointed out none more congenial to my wishes; and it is difficult to conceive the agreeable change which took place in my feelings within a few hours. The captain was accompanied by a young Greek, who also spoke Italian; and I found myself again truly amongst Christians.

We paid a visit to the Capo, or principal Greek inhabitant of the island; whose hospitable reception deserves particular mention. He insisted upon our dining with him; and with a liberality that did honour to his feelings, served up every article he possessed which he thought could gratify our tastes. At least sixteen different dishes of rice, fish, fowls, mutton, and vegetables, succeeded each other. They were brought one by one; between each a glass of liqueur or wine was presented; we were each furnished with a wooden spoon, and ate from the dishes, as there were no plates. The conviviality of our host detained us round the stool, which served us for a table, not less than two hours and a half, when the good Capo's spirits being exhilerated to a high pitch, he urged *per finir la festa*, that we should drink a bumper of liqueur, and then, following his example with precision, throw the glasses over our heads, and break them to pieces: a ceremony we performed in compliance with his injunctions,

Digitized by Google

but not without reluctance; after which coffee and sweetmeats were produced in abundance; and our host accompanied us to the boat, where he took an affectionate leave, expressing his most cordial wishes for our future happiness.

During our conversation, he frequently repeated how ardently he ought to hope for a change in the government of Constantinople; that the cultivation of his lands, and the natural advantages of the island, were such as to supply every want, and even lead to independence; but that the annual extortions of the Turks rendered all his endeavors fruitless; and the apprehension of personal chastisement or injury, at each of their visits, embittered every hour of his existence.

Having obtained a small quantity of wine, some fowls, eggs, dried fish, and vegetables, at a very moderate price, we quitted the island in high spirits, and grateful for the pleasure we had enjoyed.

Inclement weather detained us in the harbour for two days on board the Russian brig; which I confess, with all the advantages of comparison, was not very convenient. The cabin afforded only one berth-place, alternately occupied by the master and mate, who both kept watch. The scanty space of flooring between the lockers was all that could be appropriated to

Digitized by Google

the young Greek and myself; but when the weather permitted, I removed my quilt to the quarter-deck. Nothing could exceed the filth and offensive smell of the bilge-water; and the apertures which were intended for windows scarcely gave light enough for us to distinguish each other; but still it was a comfortable change for me; and the well-intended Christian endeavors of all on board to perform any act of kindness overbalanced every inconvenience.

On the third morning a tolerably fair wind conducted us through the Dardanelles, as far as *Koum Kalé*, where it was not only necessary to anchor, but where also the private affairs of the captain were likely to detain him for several days.

I could not resist embracing so favorable an opportunity of visiting the Troad, although it was evident I should not have sufficient time to explore much of that celebrated country, or gratify, to any very great extent, my curiosity. Unwilling, however, churlishly or idly to abandon the whole, because I possessed only the means of seeing a part, and hearing that the hot and cold springs, which former travellers had visited, were only at a distance that might be walked in five or six hours, I solicited the captain to provide me a faithful guide, and determined to pursue my object. A Greek, who spoke fluently the *Lingua Franca*, readily offered his services; and I found him not only

Digitized by Google

chearful and obliging, but also much more intelligent as a guide than the generality of the inhabitants are represented. We partook of a dinner with the captain's friends, and set out about two o'clock in the afternoon, with a view of joining the Scamander, and proceeding along its banks to the celebrated sources near the village of Boumar Bashee.

During my walk, the eminences, supposed to be the tumuli of Patroclus and Achilles, near the Sigæan promontory, as well as that attributed to Antilochus, were plainly discernible; and in about two hours I found we had arrived at the Xanthus. Wishing to observe the canal by which it empties itself into the Ægean Sea, I continued my way along for some distance, and perceived that the stream was confined between two banks, which are evidently the work of art; and upon returning to the angle from whence the canal began, I could plainly see that the water had been diverted from its original course, which indeed was by no means obliterated; and even small pools, at short distances, seemed to indicate, not only their former communication with each other, but also with the current of the Scamander.

Not having any very determined plan of survey, I willingly attended to the advice of my guide, and accompanied him first to the *Tcheftlik*, or seat of the Captain Pashah, situated at a short

Digitized by Google

distance from us, and near the village of *Erkessee Keoi*. Here we were treated with great hospitality by three Turks, servants to the Pashah, who procured for us an excellent piloh for supper, and in their conduct were much more civilized than my knowledge of their countrymen gave me reason to expect: they not only permitted us to sleep in one of the outer apartments, but even brought me additional coverings to defend me from the cold dew of the night: a civility so uncommon, that I can only attribute it to their having been previously accustomed to bestow similar attentions, for which they had been well rewarded, or from their being more acquainted with Christians, by having accompanied their master on his voyages in the Archipelago during the war with Russia.

They expressed to me their great surprise at the Christians' visits to that part of the world, and requested me to tell them, if lately in my country there had not been circulated a report of immense wealth being somewhere hidden in or upon the banks of the rivers, since all the infidels they had seen were solicitous of following the streams which flowed through the plain. I endeavoured to persuade them that no such idea had actuated my countrymen, but that we were desirous of discovering where a once beautiful city had been built, and where some considerable battles had been fought by the Greeks against their enemies, inhabitants of that city. Upon this statement they laugh-

Digitized by Google

ed, and, significantly nodding to each other, observed, that we must be very ignorant indeed of the matter to make our researches in that part, as the town was situated on the coast beyond the streights, and was perfectly well known to them, being now under the authority of their Sultaun, and called *Eskee Stamboul*. Upon remarking that Eskee Stamboul was not the place the Christians sought for, they replied, we might look long enough for the vestiges of any other, as none had assuredly been built near where we were; and adding a few compassionate phrases at the folly of our inconvenient, and to them useless travels, left me with a very mean opinion of a Christian's intellects.

For a small present they procured me the next morning some eggs, bread, and two fowls, with which provision my guide and I proceeded to rejoin the Scamander, and trace it to its source; from whence to the village of Bounar Bashee I understood it to be an inconsiderable distance. The country through which the path led was flat, but on each side many eminences were visible, and the horizon to he south-east was formed by an extensive range of Ida's various heights. A few trees, patches of shrubs, and underwood interspersed, relieved the eye, and added their slender aid to break in upon the insipid sameness of the plain. After a walk of about six or seven miles we passed a mill; and soon afterwards my guide conducted me through

Digitized by Google

swampy ground and unpleasant paths to a square well or basoh, the sides of which were supported by pieces of marble and stones. The water, he assured me, was hot during the severity of winter; but at the time of my visiting it in February it was only tepid. A few willow trees grew near it; and at a short distance some streams of cold water, filtering through rocky ground, unite, and after rendering the surface near them marshy, gradually extend, and, passing through some gardens, join with the water from the warm spring, and form the clear and beautiful Scamander. The bed of the river is composed of small pebbles, and the banks are covered with verdure; but from its diminutive breadth, and short course, it must (notwithstanding all that has been written relative to it) be considered, in respect to magnitude, as a stream of little importance.

The springs are in the neighbourhood of tolerably well cultivated grounds, or Turkish gardens, where a variety of culinary vegetables is produced by the labors of the inhabitants of the village, which is distant about half a mile. A cemetery occupies a space of ground on the eastern side of the village, which, with a mosque of mean appearance, and the Agah's house, first attracts the traveller's attention. We sat down near the mosque, and made one of those pleasurable meals at which keen appetite and high health over-rule all desire for delicacies. Our hunger being satisfied, we proceeded to a small house in the vil-

Digitized by Google

lage, where, after some deliberation, the master allowed us to remain. Taking advantage of my guide's absence, who had left me to replenish our stock of provisions, I retired to the inner part, and rejoiced at the opportunity of enjoying a comfortable sleep without the aid of down-bed or pillow. A few hours afterwards I found my good Johannes well provided with rice, &c. We now began to prepare our evening repast; and, however the art of cooking may be little understood by parlour guests in general, it is of too much importance to be wholly neglected by travellers who perform a journey in these countries, and in the manner I did. I have had repeated occasion to congratulate myself that my abilities in that line have prevented me from experiencing the loss of a wholesome and a comfortable meal.

In the evening I walked to the summit of the hill, which rises behind the village for about a mile; and observed at the base of the steep and rocky declivity (which formed the rapid current I had seen, on the eastern side of the plain, winding round the hill between rocks of considerable elevation), at no great distance from each other, on the highest part of the hill, three conic mounds of earth, resembling those I had before noticed near the sea; one of them was composed chiefly of stones. Rocks of rugged appearance and considerable height, together with the mountains of Ida, closed the view to the south; but turning to

Digitized by Google

the north, nearly the whole extent of country to the Hellespont, the Ægean Sea, with the islands of *Tenedos*, *Samothrace*, *Lemnos*, and *Imbros*, were visible.

Satisfied with the interesting prospect, I returned to Beunar Bashee, where I passed but an indifferent night with respect to the accommodations afforded me. As soon as it was light, I bad adieu to the uncivilized host, who convinced me, by his exactions, that hospitality had no share in the motives which engaged him to permit two *Kenpegs* (dogs) to sleep in the premises which he himself occupied.

I now took my route along the bank of the Simois, without crossing it at the ford; and leaving it only to pursue a more direct course, or to avoid the marshy spots which interrupted my proceeding, at length I came to the ruins of a bridge, which seemed to have been built according to a regular system of architecture, of considerable blocks of stone; in the shaping and fashioning of which it was evident much art and labor had been employed. The river here was not so broad as in many places above; and below it, at no great distance from the village, a wooden bridge of uncouth construction and great length allows it to be crossed. I did not observe the barrow or tumulus which M. Chevalier supposes may be that of Ibus; and agree with him when he says, "*It was even requisite to be as well accustomed as*

It was, to the sight of such monuments, to enable any one to distinguish its ancient shape amidst the wreck.

My time not admitting of longer delay, and being anxious to rejoin the friendly captain, I made the best of my way to the village where I had left them, and found them well engaged at a dinner not unlike that we had partaken of at Avezza.

Reflecting upon such part of the Troad as came under my own observation, during this hasty and immethodical visit, I confess myself strongly prejudiced in favor of those hypotheses which Monsieur Le Chevalier has presented to the literary world; and if ever fancy has occasionally aided his laborious and assiduous researches, every admirer of Homer and of classic learning must feel themselves deeply indebted to his persevering spirit of inquiry, for those interesting elucidations which scepticism only can wish to depreciate.

It appears to me, that no position upon the plain could possibly be better adapted for a fortified town than that which Monsieur Le Chevalier has specified; and the many coinciding circumstances which bring to the recollection the descriptions Homer has recorded of its situation, give a stamp of authenticity, it may be said, to Monsieur Chevalier's conjectures.—Its vicinity to the springs, which by most authors are allowed to be the sources of

Digitized by Google

the Scamander—the steep projecting declivity to the south and south-east, and its relative bearings to the Simois, as well as to the old bed of the Scamander, all seem to justify his opinions: and although I confess these ideas did not strike me so forcibly at the moment, notwithstanding the many conversations I had heard at Constantinople respecting his discoveries; yet, upon recalling to memory the whole of the scene, and attending to the conclusions he has drawn, I am firmly persuaded no traveller has so accurately described, or so satisfactorily explained, the appearances which still correspond with various parts of the Iliad *.

Amongst the objections which have been stated against Monsieur Le Chevalier's explanations, there are two which I think may be easily done away. It has been observed that Homer, in one place, says, that the Greeks were compelled to repass the river after the action, before they could return to their own camp; but that, according to Le Chevalier, the course of the Scaman-

* While this work has been in the press, Mr Gell's elegant "Topography of Troy" has claimed the public favor.—This gentleman is entitled to every praise for a most diligent and accurate survey of the Troad; but, as he candidly acknowledges, his principal merit is having "exhibited with fidelity the details of an interesting country," the grand outlines of which had been already made known to the public by the learning and abilities of Le Chevalier, Dalzell, and Morritt.

Digitized by Google

der is such, that if the camp had been placed between it and the Simois, near the sea-shore, the river would be at a considerable distance on the left of the returning army; and it therefore could not have been necessary to repass it. This would be perfectly just, were we to suppose that the Scamander flowed through the country in the direction in which we now see it; but at the time of the Trojan war, the current was conveyed along the old bed, and joined the Simois; in which case it operated as a security and important barrier between the armies; and when the Greeks proceeded to attack the Trojans, it became absolutely requisite to repass the river on their return.—If it be urged, that Homer nowhere mentions that the contending armies were *always* compelled to pass the river when either party began an attack, may it not be supposed that the advanced posts of the Greeks, or even a considerable portion of their army, was encamped on the eastern side of the old bed of the Scamander, when, in case of defeat only, this advanced party would find itself obliged to repass the river for the purpose of joining the main body of their countrymen, encamped between the west side of the old bed and the shores of the Dardanelles?

With regard to the uncertainty which many authors have alleged respecting the propriety of naming that river the Simois, which, taking its rise in mount Ida, flows through the eastern part of the plain, and empties itself into the Dardanelles between

Digitized by Google

Kazak Limanee and Koum Kalee, I conceive that the objection, grounded upon the circumstance of the present residents in the country calling it the Scamander, may be removed with the greatest facility.—It is generally allowed that the inhabitants are extremely uninformed, and can scarcely reply with any share of rationality to the various questions with which they are assailed.—They are completely unacquainted with the geography of the country, and the greater part have never seen or heard of the plain of Troy.—It is true, they call the river which runs near their village the Scamander; but is it not probable that the name was given to this part of the Simois in consequence of the junction of the Scamander, which, in its original course, took place at a very short distance from the village, continuing its current to the Dardanelles? and that, during a long period of ignorance, the name of the Scamander being most frequently used by the residents to identify that part of the stream between the junction and the streights, and the communication between the two rivers being afterwards totally obliterated, they have transferred the name of Scamander to the whole of the river Simois, and thus propagated the error which has led to perplexity?

Something similar to this has taken place with respect to the river Ganges in the East Indies, which, in its course to the sea, unites its waters with the river Hoogly.—The Hoogly loses itself in the bay of Balasore; but not one person amongst a thou-

Digitized by Google

sand (except mariners) supposes that, in proceeding to Calcutta, he is not to go up the Ganges from Balasore roads; whereas he really proceeds on the Hoogly, and does not enter the Ganges until the junction of the two rivers, which takes place much above the city of Calcutta.

From the site of old Troy, confining our ideas to the appearance of the country, there is nothing to deserve the praise of picturesque beauty or interesting variety: a flat, and in some places marshy, extent of ground, surrounded for the most part with hills of no great magnitude or pleasing form, those elevations which are considered as tumuli, a few scattered villages, together with the streams of the Scamander and Simois, form the whole of the picture.—Nature has not enriched the view with scenery of lofty woods or enchanting dales; nor has art contributed her portion of embellishment, by adding the party-coloured soil and regular intersections of systematic cultivation: here no flocks wander over the flowery heath, no herds proclaim the riches of the husbandmen; all is in a state of impoverishment, degradation, and abandonment!

To what reflections may not the thinking mind be brought by dwelling upon the reverse which has been here effected! Only three thousand years ago, a period of insignificance when com-

Digitized by Google

pared to eternity, upon this spot rose the majestic pile which enclosed the beauties of Helen! Here the splendor of a court consisted in its heroes; the renown of a country in the wisdom of its governors! Here an innumerable population enjoyed the blessings of a favored clime, and fought the battles of a favored home! Here not one stone marks the residence of Priam! scarcely a vestige remains of the labours of his subjects! and so completely annihilated is every trace of his city, that doubts have even been entertained of its having ever existed!

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XV.

DEPARTURE FROM THE DARDANELLES—TENEDOS—MITYLENE—STORM—IPSORA—ARRIVAL AT SCIO.

Upon bidding adieu to the shores of Dardanus, we saluted the castle of *Koum Kalé* with five guns, which were returned by two from the battery.—A boat soon came along-side; and after the usual ceremony of examining the papers of the vessel, we were allowed to proceed without farther detention.

Our bark was an extremely bad sailer, and with unfavourable winds made much lee-way.—We were no sooner therefore out of the Dardanelles than we experienced how little progress we were likely to make with a wind not seven points free; and continued so long upon one stretch towards Tenedos, that it was not before the next morning we had approached near enough to discover the town and surrounding country.—This island is mountainous inland, but cultivated in the neighbourhood of the town.—Two castles guard the entrance of the harbour; and a

Digitized by Google

long line of wind-mills appears in a southern direction from it.—In the evening, fortunately for us, the wind became fair, and we had a most agreeable sail until we were abreast of Mitylene, when repeated squalls, accompanied with rain, thunder, and lightning, put an end to the comforts we had so recently enjoyed; nor was it without considerable difficulty we were enabled, after many hours, to *near the land*, and at length enter the northern port of the town. Here we found many vessels taking in their cargoes of oil, figs, wine, and grain; and an appearance of commercial activity added its pleasing influence to that which the natural beauties of the country gave rise to.

The town of Mitylene is advantageously situated upon a peninsula; and possessing a safe port to the northward and another to the southward, is rendered peculiarly commodious for trade.—It is protected by a castle built upon a commanding eminence by the Genoese, whose struggles to preserve the dominion of this island continued down to the year 1462, when the murder of Dominicus Catalusius, the last Italian prince who governed it, was added to the long list of similar atrocities committed by Mahommed II.; the records of whose infamy pollute the page of every Ottomaun historian *.

* Amongst the deeds which intitled him to the surname of *The Great* was his taking Constantinople in the year 1443; where such horrors were committed by the

Digitized by Google

The island is abundantly productive of timber proper for the construction of ships of war. Here, therefore, the Turks build many of their vessels; and this department, as well as the interior government of the country, is confided to an Agah, subservient to the Pashah of Smyrna.—His residence, which commands a fine view of the harbour, is in the best style of Turkish habitations; and from the general appearance of wealth about it, gives us reason to suppose that the extorted revenues of the Greeks do not flow in a direct course towards the Sublime Porte.—It is by no means unusual for travellers to pay their respects to this fountain of authority on the island; but my predilection for his countrymen was not of a nature to induce me to visit him.—Such meetings are accompanied with the same ceremonies throughout the

---

soldiery for three days as torture by the bare recital.—One hundred thousand barbarians had permission to massacre, violate, and pillage without restraint. In the holy temple of Sanota Sophia, says Mr Eton, "he made a sumptuous feast for his Pashahs and officers; and, as he sat banqueting, caused to be killed *for his diversion and that of his guests* great numbers of his prisoners, of the first distinction for birth, eminence, and learning; amongst whom were many of the late Emperor's relations; and these *feasts* he repeated daily till he had destroyed all the Grecian nobility, priests, and persons of learning or note, who had fallen into his hands, of both sexes and all ages.—Many Venetian senators, Genoese nobles, and rich merchants, were amongst his prisoners.—They were in like manner murdered for his *diversion* and *to entertain his court.*' He died by poison, it is supposed, in the year 1481, after having put to death above eight hundred thousand Christians of both sexes."

Digitized by Google

empire.—A compliment of *keff-keff ac* (are you happy?) coffee, a pipe, sweetmeats, and rose water, constitute the whole entertainment, unless the great man should for a moment deprive his mouth or nostrils of their favorite gratification, a whiff of tobacco, and condescend to ask some childish question respecting the infidels' country; to the answer to which, if favorable, he refuses all belief.

THE principal church of the Greeks, who are numerous in Mitylene, is as much adorned as prudence could justify, whilst their rapacious oppressors are situated so immediately near them; and the interior of many of their houses resembles in elegance those of the more refined society of Smyrna, with whom they preserve a constant communication, and are connected in many instances by ties of consanguinity.

THE cultivation of the environs of the town gives a lively appearance to that part of the island seen from the port.—The gardens are well stocked with fruit; and being amply supplied with water by innumerable wells, the proprietors are seldom disappointed of abundant crops, however dry or hot the season may be.—There are round the shores of Mitylene several convenient harbours and retreats from those occasional squalls or gusts of wind to which the Archipelago is particularly subject; but none

Digitized by Google

more secure and favorable to mariners than that in which our ship took refuge previously to my arrival at Smyrna, already mentioned.

THIS beautiful spot has attracted the attention of both the classic bards, Horace and Virgil; and the excellence of its wines has been the theme of their elegant versification: but the births of Sappho, Theophrastus, and other very eminent authors, have in a still higher degree established the fame of Lesbos.—The tenth muse, as Sappho has been called by her enraptured countrymen, was held in such high and flattering estimation, that her memory was recalled to their imagination by coins bearing her bust; and the distinctive appellation of Sapphic verse, fondly invented for her soft and mellifluous poetry, has maintained its ground through ages.—A few fragments are unfortunately the only originals which have been preserved of this celebrated poetess; these fragments, however, sufficiently justify the reputation she held among her learned cotemporaries. Alcæus, who lived at the same time with Sappho, and is supposed to have been her admirer, was also a native of Lesbos: they both attained the highest reputation as lyric poets in the forty-fourth Olympiad, or about six hundred and four years before CHRIST. Alcæus has perpetuated another style of versification, distinguished by the name of *Alcaic Measure*, which may boast of many admiring followers, and is particularly adapted to grand and sublime subjects.

Digitized by Google

The business of our captain being finished, we again committed our destinies to the winds and waves. The weather had for a few days been unsettled and gloomy; and within twenty-four hours after quitting the security of a Lesbian port, all the contrarieties I had experienced were to be exceeded by the horrors of a tremendous hurricane. We were blown, during five days, in every direction, the sport of contending elements: each successive exertion of the enervated seamen became less effectual; and we saw ourselves driving to leeward under the irresistible impulse of the most violent squall, and a heavy sea, which rolled on towards the shores of a small island situated west of Scio, called *Ipsora*, whose perpendicular and craggy rocks threatened inevitable destruction. We approached them fast; to escape seemed impossible. Cries and clamors were heard from stem to stern;—orders, entreaties, prayers, were of no avail;—the affrighted crew, and still more affrighted captain, dropped upon their knees, and, offering their supplications to heaven, relinquished the probable efficacy of human effort. Not so the steady mate; who, bred up during five years on board a seventy-four gun ship under the manly courage and authority of British tars, preserved his composure; and judging that, by hauling up the mainsail, we should drive less towards the shore, and accomplish our object of weathering the island, urged the manœuvre so effectually by oaths and blows, that the timid seamen abandoned their saints, executed whatever he directed, and

Digitized by Google

soon afterwards anchored our bark in a harbour secure from every tempest.

The joy at such a deliverance at any time may be more easily conceived than described; but in this instance it was peculiarly heightened from our having been, during all this tempestuous weather, reduced to the miserable allowance of *one anchovy, a small quantity of black bread, and a few black olives and oil, per day.*

The captain's stock of provisions generally consisted of no more than might be consumed in a few days, as he usually relied upon frequent replenishment; but, by some unaccountable mismanagement, none had been received on board at Mitylene. Whether it was a fact, that the man of whom supplies had been purchased had shamefully deceived the captain by not sending them to the vessel, or whether, under the persuasion that we should reach Scio the next day, œconomy had engaged our commander to defer his purchases, I was not able to discover: but whatever might have been the cause, the result was equally fatal to our comforts; and in addition to the misery of a long-continued storm, we had to encounter the dangers of starvation. All these inconveniences were however forgotten when we found ourselves in safety. Fish, fowl, and vegetables, soon smoked upon our board; a generous wine recruited our

Digitized by Google

strength and spirits; and the enjoyment of present good obliterated all recollection of past distress.

THE weather became moderate the next evening, and I had therefore no time to examine more of Ipsora than the few well-built streets of the town, which contained about fifteen hundred souls. In an open square a temporary building had been erected for some Turkish officers, who were settling the capitation tax of the inhabitants. They were civilly disposed towards us, and sent a servant to invite us to drink coffee, and recount our miraculous escape, of which they had received some confused notion from those who had witnessed our perilous situation whilst we were beneath the rocks, upon which they remained expecting our shipwreck.

A FRENCHMAN, also, who had selected this insignificant island to practise medicine in, was extremely obliging, and favored us with his company most part of the day. He told me, that diseases of the eye, and particularly the fistula lachrymalis, were extremely common on the island; but that the operation had never been performed there, nor was he provided with instruments to attempt it. His whole apparatus consisted of a few purgative medicines, barks, vitriolic collyria, and opium; which latter drug he disguised in such a manner, that he prescribed it to the Turks with infinite success (in their opinion at least), and

Digitized by Google

without their entertaining the smallest suspicion of his art. In the evening we took leave of this son of Galen, and, under favor of a land breeze, stood out for Scio, where we anchored the next forenoon in a harbour forming a semicircle, the entrance to which is greatly obstructed by sunken rocks and other dangers.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XVI.

SCIO—MASTIC—BEAUTY OF THE LADIES—GREEK NOBILITY—LANGUAGE—DEPARTURE FROM SCIO—GULPH OF SMYRNA—EXCURSION IN AN OPEN BOAT—SMYRNA—ARRANGEMENTS PREVIOUS TO DEPARTURE.

The accounts which have reached us through the writings of the ancients state, that the beautiful island of Scio was inhabited by the Ionians above a thousand years before the Christian æra; that the Athenians, in the spirit of vindictive conquerors, destroyed the city which had been built previously to their victory; and that, after various changes in the political alliances and connections of the Sciotes, they became at length subject to the Roman empire.

In the year 1204 A. D. the island was attached to the Constantinopolitan government, from which it passed to the Genoese, under whose authority it remained till nearly the end of the sixteenth century, when it was conquered by the Ottomauns.

Digitized by Google

For a short period, in the seventeenth century, the Christians again possessed this important place; and the Venetian banners, during two years, waved over its fortifications; but since the year 1696, the crescent has indicated that the authority of the Porte alone is there established.

The principal town is built of stone, and occupies an extensive space of ground on the eastern side of the island. An air of comfort and convenience, very unlike what is met with upon the other Greek islands, prevails in every part of it; but the narrowness of the streets is a material objection, which may still be made to it with propriety. The whole valley, from the town to the sea-shore, presents a most beautifully variegated scene; the gardens and country houses of the opulent Greeks appearing, at intervals, the prominent features amongst the most populous villages. In these villages, the manufacture of brocades, and other silk and cotton stuffs, usually by both Turks and Christians, employs a very considerable number of inhabitants. The Turks bear a very small proportion to the Christian residents; but the population has been supposed to amount to nearly one hundred thousand souls; a statement which I learned from tolerably correct information to be greatly exaggerated.

The harbour is defended by a castle, first erected by the Ge-

Digitized by Google

noese, but enlarged and completed by the Venetians. The arms of both are still visible on its walls; and over one of the gates is a bas-relief of St Mark's lion. Here the governor and a small garrison of Janissaries reside, and enjoy a most interesting view of the port and environs.

THE whole of the island is so well cultivated as to deserve the appellation of a garden. Those spots devoted to the growth of oranges, whose grateful perfumes are wafted in every direction, are mostly surrounded by walls, and each tree is planted in a kind of pit, in order to allow the exact and proper proportion of water to be applied to the root: But the most precious produce of the Sciotes' agriculture is gum mastic, obtained from the lentiscus, an evergreen shrub, whose branches, extending circularly, at length bend towards the ground, and give to it a beautiful tufted appearance. The trunk, armed with a rough ash-colored bark, is about a foot in diameter. The fruit grows in clusters like grapes, and in each berry is a white kernel.

To collect the mastic, incisions are made cross-wise on the trunk in the months of June and August, from whence the gum distils; and, hardening in drops upon the ground, is carefully swept up and preserved. Dry and serene weather affords abundant crops of these tears, which continue oozing until late in September; but those at the end of this month are of an in-

Digitized by Google

ferior quality. There are very considerable plantations of the shrub in twenty different villages, which enjoy a few particular privileges from the Turks on account of their cultivating this favorite article of luxury. The quantity said to be produced annually is nearly one hundred tons weight; the greater proportion of which is reserved for the interior of the Seraglio at Constantinople, and the remainder is permitted by the Sultaun, who claims a right to the whole, to be sold.

The ladies of the Levant are extremely partial to mastic, and are seldom without a piece in their mouth. It is not soluble; gives a fragrance to the breath; and from the beautiful rows of pearl which adorn the mouth of every inhabitant of the island, it is easy to believe that this delicate gum is an admirable preservative of the teeth, although the many other wonderful qualities attributed to it by the Sciotes are much to be doubted.

The church of Agia Victoria, built by the Genoese, is the largest upon the island, and deserves attention from travellers. It is formed of a nave and two handsome sides, ornamented with columns of porphyry and *verd-antique*. The walls are decorated with several curiously painted portraits representing various saints; amongst whom St George and St Demetrius on horseback are the most conspicuous. Explanatory legends are placed be-

Digitized by Google

neath the pictures; and the whole effect, though gloomy, is not altogether unpleasing.

Many of the Greek families are, or affect to be, nobly descended. They are extremely polite to strangers; and in a short visit I made to one of them, I was presented by the master of the house with some red wine of agreeable flavor, which he honored with the name of "Homer's wine." Being invited to pass the evening in another family of much consideration, I found an assemblage of more natural grace and beauty than can be well imagined. Several of the young ladies spoke the *Lingua Franca*; all were cheerful and conversible; and the pleasures of the dance animated them to the highest pitch of amiable hilarity.

Amongst them were some, however, who made me reluctantly believe that the delicacy of their fine faces was of short duration; and those of the age of twenty-five had acquired a harshness and an extension of feature destructive of the charms which I could fancy they had possessed at seventeen. *Rouge* and *blanc* were liberally employed by others, who thought Nature not so lavish of her roses and lilies as their taste judged requisite, or perhaps whose roses and lilies had left them; but their cosmetics were coarse, and applied with too little discretion to appear becoming.

Digitized by Google

They all wore silk or cotton stockings; and where an elegant pink or scarlet embroidered garter tied them, the flowing short petticoat, somehow or other, seldom succeeded in preventing the eye of curiosity from perceiving that such a refinement of the toilette was attended to.

Whilst contemplating the attractive contour and lovely traits of true Grecian beauty, few perhaps would be fastidious enough to bestow much consideration on the dress that accompanied them; but still it cannot escape observation, that none can be less adapted to the display of female charms than that of the ladies of Scio: they appear absolutely bound up to the chin in a kind of stay or plaited body of a gown stiffened by whalebone, with an outer vest reaching just below the knees, and an apron over all, worn very high; so that the fine form of the body is wholly disfigured, and appears a shapeless mass.

The principal nobility strictly avoid all communication by marriage with the plebeian race surrounding them; and upon the fronts of many of their houses the arms of the Justiniani family are displayed, in ostentatious allusion to their relationship. There are not, however, more than twenty families who affect an absolute distinction and priority; and those of the Petrocochi and Sevastopoli are amongst them the leading characters.

Digitized by Google

For erudition few are eminently distinguished; but a quickness of penetration, a liveliness and aptitude in conversation, and a social disposition of mind, form so evident a contrast with the sullen and obtuse intellects of their despotic governors the Turks, that strangers willingly forget how far removed they appear to be from those models of taste, learning, and talents, for which their country has been so classically celebrated.

The dialects of the modern Greeks have been numbered above fifty; and what is singular, that which is now commonly spoken at Athens is esteemed more corrupt than those of Constantinople and the islands.

We shall scarcely be surprised at the changes which have taken place in this elegant language, when we reflect upon the vicissitudes to which the country, its rulers, and connections, have been exposed. No sooner had the Romans conquered it, than it became fashionable to interlard Latin terms and phrases with the purity of Attic expression; but when the seat of empire was transferred to the Acropolis of Byzantium, and the Latin language prevailed at court, we can easily imagine, that the Greek, abandoned to the peasant and mechanic, very soon lost the beautiful precision and appropriate application of terms, for which it had so long claimed a merited pre-eminence. The pronunciation also became vitiated; but it was a task not to be accomplished even by the

Digitized by Google

ignorant, to whom it was committed, to destroy altogether the charms of the Grecian language; and many of the Greeks still deserve the compliment of speaking, in soft and mellifluous accents, phrases which cannot be excelled in any modern dialect for neatness, perspicuity, and point.

THE Archipelago, more than any other sea perhaps, is subject to variable and uncertain weather:—Gusts of wind, violent hurricanes, and gentle calms, succeed each other in the autumnal months with uncommon rapidity, and render the navigation not only dangerous but tedious. A conclusion to the captain's engagements at Scio, and the prevalence of moderate airs, favorable to the course we had to steer, combined to hasten our departure. The anchor was therefore weighed at day-break, and the beauties of the island gradually diminished to our sight.—During the whole of the night and following day we advanced towards the entrance of the gulph of Smyrna; but had scarcely opened it, when the zephyrs died away, and left us stationary till the next morning.

THE patience of the captain was exhausted by the tediousness of our voyage; and urgent concerns awaiting him at Smyrna, he proposed rowing down the gulph in a small four-oared boat (to which he was very partial on account of its lightness), and invited me to accompany him.—The excursion promised no

Digitized by Google

great portion of amusement; but it was novel, and I was easily persuaded to undertake it.

We left the vessel about seven o'clock in the morning.—The sky was beautifully serene, and the sea perfectly smooth.—Our sturdy Greeks exerted themselves unremittingly till nearly two o'clock, P. M. when we found it necessary to recruit their wearied strength by half an hour's repose, and a participation of the provisions with which we were prudently furnished. No friendly breeze occasioned the smallest ruffling of the water; and the seamen were again obliged to ply the laboring oar for four more hours, when a contrary wind sprung up with such violence, that we gladly sought the shore: it was however perfectly dark before we reached some fishermens huts, whose fires served us as a beacon, and guided our course.—The spray of the sea had washed over the low gunwale of our boat; and when we landed, we had the additional mortification of being compelled to wade through a muddy shore for several hundred yards.—Security and shelter, united to the civilities of the good fishermen, who were Greeks, afforded us some consolation for the inconvenience which we had endured; but the smoke of the straw, burned by our obliging hosts with a view of drying our clothes and preserving us from the cold air of the night, occasioned us even more severe uneasiness than the confinement of the boat.—To rest was impossible; and therefore, as soon as the day dawned, finding that

Digitized by Google

the unfavorable wind continued with augmented violence, we gladly determined to proceed by land to Smyrna; we learned that it was distant about twelve miles, and that the intermediate villages were chiefly inhabited by Greeks, from whom we should receive directions and guidance.

We found this information correct; and reached the city about noon, on the twenty-first day from my leaving Constantinople.

The continuation of my good friend's hospitality procured me abundance of engagements; and a month slipped away in the varied enjoyments of society.—Music and the merry dance not unfrequently filled up the evening; and parties of pleasure were formed to ramble through those villages near to which the merchants had built their retreats from contagion.—The desire of proceeding to Aleppo, however, began to revive with me; and whilst deliberating upon the best mode of accomplishing my object, I had the good fortune to be introduced to a Swedish young gentleman of amiable manners and uncommon talents, who was also desirous of visiting that famous city.—To the ardor of youth, obstacles and dangers but feebly oppose the accomplishment of any determination; and as the same spirit of enquiry actuated us both, an intimacy and willingness to undertake the journey together were the offspring of the same moment. Our resolution

Digitized by Google

soon became a general topic of conversation, and the difficulties, as well as the fatigue, inseparable from the prosecution of our plan, a subject of general regret amongst our kind acquaintances. Stimulated, however, by curiosity, and perhaps not a little flattered at the remarks which the singularity of our project excited, we persevered in our resolution, and made arrangements with the proprietor of some horses, engaged to convey merchandize through the interior of Asia Minor to the metropolis of Syria, for our departure.

It was settled, that we were each to be provided with a horse or mule; and that we should put on the dress of the country, in order to avoid molestation. We obtained, by means of a Turkish merchant, a small credit upon Konieh and Antioch, in case of necessity.

I HAVE already observed, that security and inattention to a traveller are best ensured to him by the poverty and insignificance of his external appearance: adhering therefore to a conduct which prudence dictated, we clothed ourselves in a manner the least adapted to attract attention, and conformably to the custom of the common Greeks.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XVII.

DEPARTURE FROM SMYRNA—DESCRIPTION OF THE COUNTRY—CARAVANSERAI—FORMATION OF A CARAVAN—CARAVAN BASHEE—FOUNTAINS—ARRIVAL AT SART—TMOLUS—PACTOLUS—RUINS OF THE PALACE OF CROESUS—HISTORICAL SKETCH OF SARDIS.

EVERY thing being thus fixed upon, the horses prepared, and our appearance metamorphosed by the turban, vest, and trowsers, I took an affectionate leave of my friends, and confided myself to persons whose habits were of a very different nature from those which custom had rendered congenial to my feelings.

EVERY expectation of continuing to live agreeably to the modes of polished life was now annihilated:—The festive and enlightened society of Christians was to be sacrificed to the ruder manners of the Christian's enemy; the embroidered quilt and downy pillow were to be changed for the coarser covering of the common pelisse and the filthy couch of clay which a caravanserai presents to the wearied traveller; the dainties of our kitchen were

Digitized by Google

to be confined to bad bread, rice, sour milk, cheese, eggs, and onions.

We joined our caravan bashee near the confines of the town about two o'clock; and after some delay proceeded for about two hours and a half upon a road over the hills of quartz, spar, and limestone, which surround great part of Smyrna; when we came to a plain, on which many mountains and detached elevations gave an extraordinary appearance to the country. They were chiefly composed of laminæ of soft slate and a dark brown earth, varying in shape and size, and forming between their bases small valleys, where villages and olive trees indicated population and industry.

About seven o'clock we dismounted at a most wretched hovel, which our leader told us was to be our resting place; and here we found nearly twenty horses and mules, three Turkish merchants who were to be our companions as far as Iconium, and two other Mussulmauns. This hovel was built of brick; and in a square interior court, of about one hundred feet each way, were piled up the packages of merchandise, consigned to different towns on our route.

As there were no conveniences for dressing any supper, my companion and I ate of our prepared stock; after which, ma-

Digitized by Google

king a pillow of our saddles, we lay down upon the elevated part of the ground near the walls, and endeavored to compose ourselves, without expressing either regret at the comforts we had just left, or apprehensions at the inconveniences which our present situation might induce us to expect.

The noise of the horses that were stationed near us, and the conversation of those engaged in the business of necessary arrangement, for some time prevented all prospect of repose; but at length I fell into a slumber, which was at two o'clock in the morning ungraciously interrupted by the caravan bashee, who, with a kick, not tempered by precaution, told me to get up; and above all, to take care of my saddle, pistols, &c. for some people had arrived, who had an established propensity for seizing upon whatever came in their way. It was not necessary to urge many persuasive arguments to engage my attention.—I drew the bundle, which contained my whole stock, towards me, and awakening my companion, we sat patiently waiting until the horses were loaded and ready to proceed; an operation not finished in less than two hours; which time, had not the brutal attentions of the caravan bashee interfered, might have added to the vigour required on such a journey by the refreshment of sleep.

We set out before day-break, and continued our route through

Digitized by Google

a country rich in olive plantations, and highly cultivated, bounded on every side by hills, and watered by meandering rivulets in every direction. The caravan halted about nine o'clock near a hut, where coffee was kept ready for travellers; and where we breakfasted with excellent appetites upon the provisions our Smyrna friends had prepared. We then travelled until sunset, when we came to a much more commodious caravanserai than the last, in the neighbourhood of a small village called, I believe, *Durgoot*. Several Greeks reside here; amongst whom we found one disposed to dress us a piloh * and some fowls, which constituted an excellent repast, and who supplied us with mats to sleep upon.

As the mode in which we travelled through this country admitted of no variation, I shall not fatigue the reader with a monotonous detail of each day's journey, but only state such usages of a caravan as are in daily practice, and note the remarkable appearances we met with on the roads or in the cities through which we passed.

THE term *caravan* is given to any number of horses, mules, camels, or asses, collected together for the purpose of conveying merchandise from one part of the country to another. They

* RICE dressed in the eastern manner with butter, onions, and spices.

Digitized by Google

are generally accompanied by persons interested in the property, or by travellers, who for safety think it advisable to join a company; and the whole is under the direction, as to the route and distances between the halting-places, of one person, who is called the *Caravan Bashee*. He is not unfrequently owner of several of the horses employed, and has two or more servants, according to the extent of the business in which he is engaged, to aid him in the loading of the animals, as well as to direct their march. At other times he is merely a servant to the proprietor of these animals: such I discovered our commander to be; although from his insolent manner, and peculiarity of dress, I for some days supposed him a worthy disciple of Mahommed.

CARAVANSERAIS, or khauns, are most commonly large square buildings of stone and brick, appropriated at convenient distances on each road through the Ottomaun empire to the service of travellers: they are frequently the gratuitous offering or legacy of the well-disposed; and sometimes a proof of paternal regard on the part of a patriotic Sultaun. They are generally rendered so far commodious, that round the inside of the quadrangle a story of chambers is built, where the traveller may repose without danger of those accidents from the horses, and other beasts of burthen, to which he is exposed below. The center of this quadrangle on the ground-floor, which is open and not covered by a roof, contains the goods, and, when not completely filled

Digitized by Google

by them, the horses, &c.; but it often occurs that some of the animals are brought upon the elevated bank which is continued on three sides (or on the four sides, allowing a space for the door) of this quadrangle, and destined for the travellers themselves previously to their retiring to their chambers. It is upon this elevated bank of earth that the meals are dressed, the pack-saddles, &c. deposited, and where the immediate attendants of the caravan remain as guards to the property. It is here also that all accompanying passengers must be contented to eat and sleep whenever the chambers above their heads are occupied, or where, as it sometimes occurs, no such chambers have been constructed. Fountains of water are often in the center of the caravanserai; never at any great distance: and these establishments, though rude and unequal to the comforts of an inn or a post-house, yet bear with them the stamp of civilization.

It is usual for the caravan bashee and his myrmidons to be on the alert before day-light, and no time is lost in loading the horses; when the whole proceed during four or five hours, then halting near a fountain or rivulet for about an hour, the route is renewed till near sunset, or until some favorable spot is met with, which arrests its progress for the night. So many delays, however, take place, by stopping to shift, or secure the merchandise upon the saddles, to mend the miserable tackle with which it is fastened, and to wait for the conductor's business in

Digitized by Google

the little villages upon or near the road, that the greatest extent of ground passed in one day seldom exceeds thirty, and is more generally under twenty-five miles.

At convenient distances through all Asia Minor, and indeed wherever I have halted through the Turkish dominions, the erection of fountains, as well as caravanserais, denotes the attention which has been paid to the necessities of Mussulmauns. Many of the former are built with elegance, and ornamented with inscriptions in gilded letters, allusive to the founder, as well as to the principal article of the Mahommedan faith. An iron bowl, suspended by a chain, is always ready to assist the thirsty, and a flowing stream near it to supply their beasts. Very generally a hut, at no great distance, is provided with coffee, bread, eggs, and a distilled spirit they call *rakée*; or if the pious Mussulmaun proprietor should be scrupulous on the subject of the last article, the traveller has only to wait until he meets with a Greek, who in every village may be found to furnish this pernicious, though on such occasions almost irresistible luxury.

Alternate hills of reddish and white limestone, and agreeable valleys, which were covered with plantations of cotton and olive trees, together with fields of saffron and vines, were the most interesting objects we met with, until on the fourth day

Digitized by Google

we reached Sart, formerly called *Sardis*, the ancient capital of Lydia, and splendid residence of its monarch Crœsus.

We had a view of some remains of this ancient city, before we reached it, from the height of a mountain, not far from whose base it was built; and of the river Pactolus, which flows in a tranquil stream round part of its former confines. The plain is extensive; and amongst the elevations which mark its limits, that of the snow-capped Tmolus ranks as one of the highest.

The Pactolus takes its rise from this mountain, or at least runs through it; and from the quantity of glittering spar, rather than from any particles of gold which its current washes down, was formerly celebrated by the ancients; at least there have been no traces of gold-dust since long before the time of Strabo: and I may say with Ovid,

> " *Pactolonque petii*; *quamvis non aureus illo*
> " *Tempore, nec caris erat invidiosus arenis.*"

Instead of the magnificent city where Crœsus held his court, and Xerxes entertained his disciplined multitudes previously to his expedition against Greece, the traveller finds an inconsiderable village of clay huts, in which a few wretched inhabitants

Digitized by Google

secrete themselves from the inclemency of the weather, after having fulfilled the laborious duties of husbandmen, or the meaner services of cattle-followers. They are for the most part Turks; but a few Greeks escaped from their miserable huts, and willingly offered their slender means to assist us.

HERE we remained a few hours, and ate our frugal meal amidst those ruins of brick and marble which formed and decorated one of the spacious halls where the richest monarch of Asia Minor displayed the splendor of his court. To judge from the quantity of materials still remaining, and the space they occupy, this apartment belonged to an extensive palace. The dimensions of several others adjoining may be traced by diligently observing the ground-floors, and also the square bases of pilasters of neat and appropriate workmanship, though for the most part covered with earth.

AT a short distance from what may be termed the back part of the building, the broken shafts and capitals of various sized columns give reason to suppose that another edifice had been there erected; but I could not figure to myself, amidst the heaps of stones which lay in every direction, any such, in shape or situation, that could lead me to think they had been employed in the construction of an ampitheatre.

Digitized by Google

Very few of those upon the ground, excepting the capitals, retained marks of sculptured embellishment; nor did I discover any inscriptions amongst them, although there were several in the village upon stones supporting the clayey walls of the inhabitants' huts, and others laid down at the entrance of their doors. In such situations they were greatly defaced; and the few words legible, convinced me that they were sepulchral monuments, simply indicating the names of those over whom they had been placed.

To the east of the town are the dilapidations of an immense building, thought to have been, in later times, a cathedral of the Christians, or a theatre, according to Dr Chandler; who observes, that part of the vault which supported seats, and completed the semicircle, still remains. A prodigious number of blocks of stone and brick are scattered over the ground; but in so confused a manner, and at such distances, that fancy only could form the plan which once united them for architectural purposes.

At a short distance from the village, in a sequestered spot, near the foot of the hill, the beautiful ruins of a temple, supposed to have been dedicated to Cybele, establish a farther proof of this city's former magnificence. Five elegantly formed fluted pillars of the Ionian order still proudly support their exquisitely

Digitized by Google

designed capitals; and near them lies an immensely ponderous transverse block, which was employed in the portal.

Upon a commanding height, adapted to the situation of a castle, the walls of a fortress, nearly levelled to their foundation, may be traced. Stones, shaped in such a manner as to shew they composed parts of arches, and several considerable portions of pillars, cornices, &c. were lying in the center of the ground which these walls encompassed.

The historical account of Sardis, and the whole province of Lydia, is pregnant with interest, and deserving an elaborate detail, were it within the limits of my plan or my abilities; but neither being the case, I must confine my observations to a few leading particulars.

Lydia was not less famed for the elegance of the manners of its inhabitants, than for the opulence of its monarch. The arts flourished under regal protection; a coinage of gold and silver was first here established; and the invention of dice is attributed to the subjects of Crœsus.

This extensive kingdom was bounded on the east by the river *Halys*, by the Ægean Sea on the west; and when the authority of the Persian kings was established, the Satraps of Asia selected

Digitized by Google

it for their residence. The persevering valour of Cyrus obtained the city of Sardis after a siege of fourteen days; but the attacks of the Persians would most probably have been delayed, had not a fatal belief of security induced Cresus to disband a considerable portion of his troops the moment he returned from *Sinope*, where a hard-fought, but indecisive, battle had taken place between the contending armies. Night had separated the combatants on the plains of Sinope; and Cresus finding that, on the following day, his enemies made no attempt to renew the conflict, marched his legions to the capital; where, presuming that the near approach of winter had terminated the campaign, he unfortunately reduced their number. This circumstance being immediately communicated to Cyrus, he pushed forward, in the spirit of true generalship, by forced marches, to Sardis; and vanquishing the Lydians, who quitted their citadel to give him battle, besieged the town, and carried it by assault five hundred and forty-eight years before CHRIST.

FORTY-FOUR years after this event, the Athenians supplanted the authority of the Persians, and, by making themselves masters of Sardis, excited the invasion of Greece. After many splendid successes of Alexander, this city submitted to his increasing power; and it is related of the insatiable conqueror, that, determined to convey to posterity a proof of his dominion in this country, he resolved upon dedicating to Jupiter Olympus a

Digitized by Google

temple, which should occupy the very site of the Lydian monarch's palace: but this project appears not to have been realised.

In the year two hundred and sixty-three before Christ, the plains of Sardis were stained with the blood of the followers of Antiochus Soter, who was totally defeated by Eumenes of Pergamus; and, in the seventeenth of the Christian æra, having previously fallen into the power of the Romans, its destruction was completed by a tremendous earthquake, which involved the fate of twelve cities in Asia Minor.

The munificence of the Emperor Tiberius renewed its buildings, and revived its former importance; but continuing to be exposed to the successive evils which have for several centuries diminished the population of this interesting part of the world, it has long been reduced to the deplorable situation which I have just described.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XVIII.

DEPARTURE FROM SARDIS—ALLAH-SHEER—APHIOM-KARA-HISSAR—DIALOGUE WITH THE CARAVAN BASHEE—CARAVAN ATTACKED BY BANDITTI—EXTORTION OF THE AUTHOR'S TURKISH COMPANIONS.

FROM Sardis we continued our route across a plain for about thirty miles, having the mountain of Tmolus on our right; but we did not travel so expeditiously as to reach Allah-Sheer (the city of God) at the time our conductor thought it would be proper to enter it; and we were therefore obliged to content ourselves with a night's lodging on the ground.

THE following morning we entered this town, the ancient Philadelphia; which is still populous.—Coarse cottons and carpets are here manufactured; and the art of dying is said to be better understood than in most parts of the neighbouring country.

THE khauns are generally full of merchants; and it was not

Digitized by Google

very readily that we procured a room furnished with a few dirty mats, on which we might repose ourselves, and recover the fatigues we had already experienced.

As the loads of several horses were to be left here, and other merchandise received for Iconium, we passed a whole day in this place; and in a walk through the town, found it much more extensive than we had at first supposed. The coffee-houses and baths were well frequented; and the latter furnished us with a gratification of which we began to stand in need.

PART of the thick walls, which in former times had prevented the encroachments of enemies, may be discovered at considerable intervals from each other, amidst the cultivated gardens of the inhabitants; but I did not observe any other ruins of antiquity. There is a tolerably large but mean building, dignified with the name of the *Episcopal Church*, and seven or eight others, dedicated to the service of the Greek religion. They all indicate the state of wretched poverty in which the Greeks exist: and the bishop has few other comforts in the world than those which he may derive from a conscious discharge of his duty.—He is attended, however, by his servants with scrupulous respect; and would have received us had our time permitted the visit; but it pleased our conductor to make a short stage in the evening, and we thus lost the honor of an audience.

Digitized by Google

In many places on our road we had noticed storks' nests on the tops of houses and other buildings; but there appeared to be an unusual number at Allah-Sheer; a circumstance of considerable import to the credulous Turk, who believes that the house or town which this bird selects for its temporary residence, is peculiarly favored and fortunate.

In the suburbs were many flocks of sheep, with those ponderous tails, which are of magnitude sufficient to justify the accounts given of them by travellers, however much they may have been suspected of exaggeration.

According to Strabo, Philadelphia owes its foundation to Attalus Philadelphus, who, about one hundred and twenty years before Christ, chose this irregular spot, near the foot of mount Tmolus, and watered by a river named *Cogamus* (which now scarcely deserves the name of a brook), as well adapted for the site of a new city.—Frequent earthquakes, however, joining their horrors to the devastations of war in this quarter, the inhabitants, it may be said, have experienced, from the eleventh to the fifteenth century, variety of wretchedness; notwithstanding which, it still remains a monument of the persevering efforts of mankind.

From Allah-Sheer, which is on the borders of Lydia, we en-

Digitized by Google

tered Phrygia, and proceeded through an immense track of country, bounded on our right, or to the south, by the mountain Messogis.—Great part of our road lay across a sandy plain, watered by many rivulets, and inhabited chiefly by travelling hordes of Turcomauns.—Excepting a wretched hut near the fountains we halted at, scarcely a dwelling made its appearance for nearly sixty miles; when we began to enter into a wild and mountainous region, which limited the eastern extremity of the plain.—These inequalities rendered our proceeding tedious and fatiguing; and nothwithstanding the penetrating cold we experienced amongst the hills, we were obliged to pass the night on a stony flat piece of ground, exposed to a rushing current of damp air; from the effects of which our pelisses were insufficient to screen us, and which occasioned our taking severe colds.

In this uncomfortable place we remained until seven o'clock the next morning, which was the twelfth from our departure from Smyrna; and then going down the declivities on the opposite side, in about two hours and a half entered the town of Aphiom-Kara-Hissar, the ancient Apamea *, situated on the

* Tavernier supposes this place to be the ancient Hierapolis, upon the banks of the Meander; and says, "he could not learn the ancient name of the town, because the ignorance is great amongst the Greeks and Armenians:"—His own suggestion is evidently erroneous.

Digitized by Google

banks of the river Marsyas, and watered by other streams, of which the Orgas was formerly one of the principal; but, unless in winter, this now contains little water. Both these rivers unite with the Meander, which empties itself into the Ægean Sea; and which, from its various windings, has been not only celebrated by the poets, but also used proverbially as a designation of repeated obliquities. It is said to change the direction of its course no fewer than six hundred times.

At Apamea we found a caravanserai much more comfortable than at Allah-Sheer; and although we were objects of some curiosity to the natives, we were treated very civilly.

The wool-trade seemed to form the chief occupation of the residents; but some Armenian agents, who were contracting for the produce of the surrounding country, where immense quantities of poppies are grown, and much opium manufactured, informed me, that in several villages traders were established, who annually exported drugs of various kinds to a considerable amount.

This city was named *Apamea*, in honor of his mother, by Antiochus Soter, son of Seleucus, one of the most potent sovereigns, who inherited after Alexander's death the Macedonian empire: The same Antiochus, to whom Seleucus resigned his

Digitized by Google

second wife, the fair Stratonice, as soon as the physicians had discovered that the cause of his son's alarming illness proceeded from the violent affection he had conceived for his mother-in-law.

THE town contains much fewer houses than Allah-Sheer; but they are built in the same style, and of clayey materials. I observed, that amongst them there were some of clay intermixed with pebbles; which the inhabitants find adds greatly to their durability.

FROM Aphiom-Kara-Hissar we renewed our journey through a country diversified by hill and dale, presenting the most interesting, and at the same time melancholy, prospect of the finest patches of land, wholly neglected, and of villages almost wholly depopulated. On our third day's march we came to one, however, which served as a contrast to these objects of regret. In this village we found several hundred Greeks, who pursued an advantageous commerce in woollen cloths, and carpets of the Turkish manufacture; which, when finished, are forwarded to Koniah, and from thence to Constantinople and Persia. Here we procured some tolerably good wine, and such refreshments as we had not been lately accustomed to, eggs, fowls, and bread; the last of excellent quality, in comparison to the flat and gritty cakes which the Turkish villages supply.

Digitized by Google

We were now warned of the dangerous roads we had to pass before we could arrive at Koniah, and of the depredations committed by the followers of an Agah, who resided near the foot of a mountain about ten miles from the common route, and who had of late infested the country with a cruel and rapacious banditti.

Whatever might be our doubts as to the facts related, or our apprehensions as to their probability, we had no alternative to choose; and therefore set out with our conductor and Turkish companions the next morning.

We had by this time formed a pretty accurate idea of the characters and dispositions of these people, and had good reason for suspecting them all, excepting an old, and apparently well-disposed *Hadgee* *, of prejudices by no means favorable to us. We had been occasionally allowed to eat with them: but this civility was generally on account of our having provided the dinner; and their offers of services were usually the prelude to the advance of a piaster or two employed for mutual convenience.

---

* A term of distinction given to those Mussulmauns who have performed the pilgrimage to Mecca; in consequence of which they are treated with particular respect.

Digitized by Google

THESE remarks are particularly applicable to the two men, who were evidently of the lowest order, and whose impertinence had more than once compelled me to appeal to the Hadgee, and even claim his protection.

DURING this day's travelling I experienced an injustice on the part of the caravan bashee, which led to a contest between us he little expected. The brutality of his manners had made me avoid speaking to him on the road; and for the assistance which I had required, I had constantly applied to a poor civil fellow whom I knew to be a Greek. When we had proceeded a few miles, and whilst we were taking some refreshment, the conductor changed my horse; and, proceeding with it, left me a lame animal, so fatigued that it was impossible I could keep up with the caravan. He had advanced nearly half a mile before I discovered this treatment; when, judging it the more prudent plan to rely upon my own exertions rather than upon those of the lame horse, I determined to leave him, and overtake the caravan bashee on foot; an undertaking not effected without an hour and a half's fatigue, when the following dialogue took place between us:

"THE horse you left for me is unable to move, and you must give me another."

Digitized by Google

"I AGREED to give you a horse for the journey, and I have kept my word."

"TRUE; but the horse is not able to continue with the caravan; and you promised to conduct me safely, which you cannot do if you leave me behind you.—But this conversation must be concluded (seeing he went on whilst I was walking out of breath at his side), and I must have another horse, or the one you now ride upon again, which has carried me all the journey, and which you ought not to have taken for yourself."

"IF you think so, take it from me: I shall not give it to you."

AT this moment came up one of the Turks, who explained to me that the caravan bashee was *only a Ghiour like myself;* and advised me to seize the horse. All apprehensions vanished the moment I heard the fellow was not a Mahommedan; and I executed his impertinent command in a manner he very little expected, by throwing him over the opposite side of the animal; and, in spite of abuse, or the dagger he chose to draw upon me, mounted, and kept possession until we reached Koniah. A servant was dispatched to bring back the horse I had left behind; and, at the first caravanserai, it was exchanged for one more equal to the task of conveying burthens.

Digitized by Google

The following day we passed through a mountainous irregular country, where scarcely a hut denoted the residence of any wretched inhabitant. The soil was strong or sandy, and appeared unworthy the labor of cultivation. Our march continued much later than usual before we could reach a temporary hovel, constructed for a halting place, near a small rivulet, in a most desolate spot. As soon as the morning dawned we renewed our fatiguing journey; and, after passing through irregular defiles, ascended, by intricate paths, to the summit of an eminence, surrounded by others infinitely higher, and enveloped in misty clouds. The keenness of the air was a severe drawback upon the pleasures of our breakfast; and we began our descent from these elevated regions without reluctance. The whole day was unattended by any circumstance worthy remark. We met a few Turcomauns and their families, who, like ourselves, appeared anxious to quit such a wild and unfrequented country. In the evening we fortunately met with a tolerable caravanserai, and some civilized travellers.

The length of our two last days journey made it necessary to allow a few hours rest to the horses; and we did not proceed, therefore, until near six o'clock the next morning.

About nine we passed over the brow of a most beautiful hill, clothed with trees, and rich with verdure. At its foot a clear and

Digitized by Google

limpid stream ran bubbling under a small bridge; and a patch of grass upon its banks invited the traveller to repose himself. Here, then, we dismounted to eat a frugal meal in haste, whilst the caravan went on; and, with our Turkish companions, formed a circle round our leathern table-cloth spread upon the ground.

Our conversation ran upon the good fortune we had experienced by avoiding the Agah's banditti, and the prospect of arriving at Koniah the next day,—when, on a sudden, one of the Turks, losing his usual *sang froid*, sprung from us in great haste, and, pointing to the top of the hill which we had so lately admired, cried out, there were horsemen making towards us. Confusion and alarm spread in an instant: some ran to their horses, grazing at liberty near us; others were occupied in collecting the saddles, goods, and arms; all were embarrassed and apprehensive. Before any horse belonging to the Turks could be loaded (for they all carried a proportion of merchandise as well as the merchant), I perceived two horsemen separated from a party of about eight or ten, who remained amongst the trees upon the hill. They rode furiously down, crossed the bridge with prodigious velocity, wheeled suddenly to the left, with drawn sabres in their hands, upon our affrighted party, and vehemently exclaiming in a language I did not comprehend, stopped their horses short, close to the three merchants. An altercation ensued; which, on the part of these unwelcome visitors, was accom-

Digitized by Google

panied by menacing flourishes of their swords, and every expression of violence and insult; insisting at the same time upon a sum of money as *duty* for passing the confines of their Agah. At length one of these desperadoes, observing that I was retreating towards my horse, which I had fastened to a small tree, rode full gallop after me; and it required no common share of address or good fortune to avoid being trampled upon by his impetuous charger.---Exerting myself to evade the strokes he aimed at me with his sabre, I continued to run round a bush large enough to secure me, but not sufficiently so to allow his horse to turn immediately near it. He contrived to approach me frequently; and was beyond measure exasperated at my success in escaping from his attempts to wound me. I should certainly have fallen a victim to his fury, had not the old Hadgee cried out loudly, that I was a young infidel, to whom he had sworn protection on his faith; and that every right of hospitality would be injured, were I not allowed to depart without insult or molestation.---Ruffian as my pursuer was, he could not resist this powerful appeal to the established customs of his country! He knew the sacred nature of the Hadgee's oath; and in the spirit of true Islamism abandoned the object of his immediate vengeance, rather than violate a practice which even a *Curd* is taught from his infancy to respect.---Giving over his pursuit, he returned to his companion, and renewed his exactions with unrelenting fury. In the mean time one of the Turks came to me, and begged me to

Digitized by Google

follow instantly the caravan bashee, and engage him to come back and prevent the pillage with which the merchants were threatened.—As may be supposed, I mounted with great alacrity; and my companion doing the same, we were not a little surprised that no objection was made to our departure.—It is true, our cattle were but sorry jades, and enriched by no lading but our poorly caparisoned selves.

After a pursuit of about two hours and a half we came up to our conductor and his bales; but upon a representation of what had occurred to us, he treated the invitation of the Turks with perfect indifference, and said, they must manage for themselves in the best manner they could, for the interest confided to him was of too much importance to be hazarded for their individual relief.—Instead, therefore, of returning to them, he pressed forwards much beyond his intended halting place, nor stopped until seven o'clock in the evening, when we arrived at a very large and convenient caravanserai, within the jurisdiction of the Pashah of Iconium.

The story of our having been attacked by the banditti, who had long created alarms throughout the district, soon became the topic of general conversation; and not one of the many travellers we found assembled, neglected to obtain the information from ourselves, particularly as to the spot where we had been

Digitized by Google

plundered, that in prosecuting their journey they might, by a circuitous route, avoid it. The buzz of observation began to die away about nine o'clock, when the arrival of our dejected fellow-travellers renewed a curiosity excited, but incompletely gratified, by our mode of communication. The confirmation they brought of our reports, to which no very implicit confidence it seemed had been given, was not formed to inspire any hope of safety in passing the road which we had come; and when it was known that the robbers had seized upon two horses, their baggage, and the arms and purses of their riders, the caravanserai resounded with exclamations against the turpitude of the villanous Agah and his lawless banditti.

As we had eaten no provisions during the whole of this day, and had lost by our adventure the small stock with which we had been furnished, my companion and I became unusually solicitous for the rice and fowls which we saw preparing by the Turks for supper; but a repulsive and forbidding conduct on their part created a suspicion on ours, not very favorable to our appetites or our wishes. They huddled together; and, speaking very low, appeared to be forming some plan which promised no agreeable result to us; and when we found ourselves excluded from the circle which they formed round the smoking piloh, matters became too serious for us to defer obtaining an explanation. Ap-

Digitized by Google

proaching, therefore, I begged two of them to separate, that I might take my seat between them, as I was very hungry. But the reply I received was as follows:—"You are two infidels, who have been the cause of all our misfortunes. On account of our having had the weakness to allow you to come near us, and to travel with us, Mahommed has in his wrath punished us, by permitting robbers to take away our property; and therefore, unless you reimburse us for our losses, you must no longer expect to eat from our dish." And then the fellow renewed his meal with an appetite equal to my own!

All the arguments we could make use of to prove the injustice and inhumanity of such conduct, as well as the menaces we held out of complaining to the rich Turks for whom we had letters at Koniah, were unavailing.—Even the protecting influence of the Hadgee's oath gave way to the prospect of remuneration; and every thing conspired to strengthen the arguments of our famished stomachs, which pleaded for the abandonment of our purse. We stoutly resisted, however, until we saw farther obstinacy would occasion the whole of the provided meal to disappear.—It was now past eleven o'clock at night; and as our little stock of cash could be replenished the next day at Koniah, we consented to give it up; and although it proved infinitely short of the rapacious expectations of our worthy companions,

Digitized by Google

they had honor enough left, in spite of all their roguery, to accept the will for the deed, and allow us to participate in the supper before them. Never, I believe, did two men more willingly pay for the gratification of their hunger than ourselves, nor did we for that night find any time for animadversions upon the unjustifiable exactions to which we had been exposed. A sound sleep refreshed our jaded spirits, and the next forenoon we were greeted with the sight of the celebrated city of Koniah.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIX.

KONIAH—GRAND MOSQUE OF THE MEWLEWAH DERVISHES—CEREMONIES OF INITIATION—RUFAYEE DERVISHES—THEIR RELIGIOUS CEREMONIES.

KONIAH, the ancient Iconium, capital of Lycaonia, was formerly, that is, from the twelfth to the fifteenth century, the residence of the *Seljukide Sultauns;* a race of sovereigns who governed the country then called *Karamaun* or *Kermaun*, now included in the Turkish government of Natolia.

THIS city, which is considered the most important mart of the interior of Asia Minor, is always under the authority of a Pashah of great interest at the Porte, and has been fortified in the best manner of the country.—The wall is of such extent, that upwards of one hundred square towers encompassed and protected the city; they are now allowed to moulder away without any endeavour to stop the progress of their destruction.

Digitized by Google

In the town are many broad and handsome streets, and in the suburbs well built *khauns*, where the Christian merchants generally assemble; and where an archbishop of the Greek church has also his place of residence.

Bales of merchandise blocked up the caravanserais, the coffee-houses were full of visitors, and in the baths every place was occupied.—We were not neglectful of the necessary visits to the latter. No habits of cleanliness can preserve a traveller in Turkey from being annoyed by vermin the most disgusting and tormenting; the favorable retreat which pelisses furnish to these detestable plagues, renders all attempts to destroy them ineffectual; and even were a scrutiny successful, the first caravanserai, or the first person a traveller might approach, would supply a new rapacious stock: the evil therefore becomes unavoidable, and must be submitted to by those who explore the regions of Asia, however repugnant to delicacy.

As we had brought letters of credit from a Turkish merchant at Smyrna to a Turkish merchant resident here, we only waited for a favorable hour to call upon him and receive some cash, as well as to lodge our complaints against our travelling companions.—He received us with the cold formality of his tribe; and after hearing our story, observed, it was wholly out of his power to enforce a restitution of the piasters we had lost, as the Turks

Digitized by Google

would urge it was only our share of the property plundered; and advised us to proceed without exciting any murmurs against us. The counsel, though not palatable, was discreet; and, aware of the folly of expecting justice from the hands of a Cadee, we determined to forget the insult, and relinquish farther remonstrance.

The mosques are suitable in appearance to the rest of the city; but the most considerable is the grand mosque belonging to the order of dervishes called *Mewlewahs*.—The interior of this building is very capacious, and kept with a scrupulous attention to neatness: an infinity of lamps, ostriches eggs, balls of ivory, and glass globes, are suspended from the ceiling; and in a plain chapel or *turbeh* adjoining the principal mosque, were shewn to us, with no small share of importance on behalf of the attending dervish, the tombs of two Sultauns, who he pretended had been of his order. But this information we received as very apocryphal, and were more pleased at his civil attention than instructed by his communication.

This order of dervishes was instituted by Jelaul-ud-dinn Mewlana, surnamed *Mollah Hunkeer*, who died at Koniah in the six hundred and seventy-second year of the Hegira, or 1294 of the Christian æra, and is one of those religious establishments amongst the Mahommedans which has been most frequently

Digitized by Google

mentioned on account of the publicity of their ceremonies. These consist of a whirling dance peculiar to the order, and accompanied by a small flute called *kay* or *keh*.

These dervishes profess the most extended charity and benevolence; and being in the habit of travelling for the purpose of making proselytes, acquire a softness of manner, and apparent toleration with Christians, different from the general disposition of their countrymen.—They wear coarse cloathing, keep many fasts during the year, independently of the Ramazaun, with great strictness, and travel into the distant parts of Asia with a zeal and perseverance in the propagation of Islamism, worthy of comparison with the most enthusiastic missionaries of the Roman Catholic Church.

The establishment at Iconium is the center from whence diverge all the inferior branches of the order, and the Schaik or superior is obeyed with the most profound respect.

The proofs required from the noviciate inclined to enter into this community, are of a nature to repel all who are not enthusiastically disposed; and the ceremonies at initiation are peculiar. In the first place, the incipient is obliged to perform the drudgery and lowest services of the kitchen during a thousand and one days successively. Should one day, or even one night,

Digitized by Google

be neglected, he is compelled to renew the term of his probation; during which he is called *Cara Coulloukgee* (or kitchen boy).

At the expiration of the prescribed time his initiation takes place in the following manner:

The *Aschdee Baskee*, who is the chief of the kitchen, and always one of the most distinguished dervishes, presents him to the Schaik; who, prepared to receive him in a general assembly of all the brethren, is seated at the corner of a sopha. The candidate approaches, and kisses respectfully his hand; after which he seats himself before him upon the mat which covers the hall.

The chief of the kitchen then advances towards the novicate, and places his right hand upon the nape of his neck, the left upon his forehead; and the Schaik, at the same time, takes off his bonnet, which he suspends between his finger and thumb over the head of the candidate, whilst he repeats a few verses in Persian, composed by the founder of the order, that may be thus translated: "It is true greatness, and real felicity, to shut the heart against all human passions:—To renounce this world is the happy effect of that virtue which the grace of our holy Prophet inspires." These verses are followed by the prayer

Digitized by Google

Tekbeer (vide p. 134); when the Schaik covers the head of the new dervish with his bonnet; who retires with the Aschdgee Bashee to the middle of the hall, where they both remain in the most humble and devout posture; the hands crossed upon the breast, the left foot upon the right foot, and the head inclined to the left shoulder.

The Schaik then addresses the following words to the chief of the kitchen: "May the services of this dervish, thy brother, be acceptable at the throne of the Eternal, and in the eye of our Founder! May his satisfaction, his happiness, and his glory, increase in this nest of the humble, in this cell of the poor!—Let us exclaim *Hoo!* in honour of our Founder." Upon this all the assembly cry out *Hoo!* and the new dervish again kisses the hand of the Superior, who offers him some paternal exhortations upon the duties imposed upon him by his present situation; and concludes by ordering all the assembly to embrace and acknowledge their brother.

There have been thirty-two different religious institutions amongst the Mahommedans; but at present, I believe, few of them have any considerable number of followers, except the Mewlewahs and the Rufayees. The last are the most fanatic and extraordinary in their devotional exercises, and are the only devotees who make use of red-hot iron in their ceremonies: which, as they

Digitized by Google

are very little known, and embrace almost all the customs of the other sects, I shall describe nearly according to D'Ohsson's account of them.

THEIR public ceremonies continue for more than three hours; but as no human strength could support such exertions without intervals of repose, they are divided into five scenes.

THE first commences by all the brethren rendering respectful homage to their Schaik, who is seated near the Mahareb, with the Koran open before him. Four of the elders advance, one after the other, embrace the Superior, and then place themselves, two on his right and two on his left hand. The other dervishes, in a body, form a procession, the arms crossed, and the head bowed down; each as he passes salutes a tablet, upon which is written the name of their founder, Saïd Ahmed Rufayee, a celebrated and pious Mussulmaun, who died in a wood between Bagdad and Bassorah, in the five hundred and seventy-eighth year of the Hegira. They then place their two hands upon their face and upon their beard: falling upon their knees before the Schaik, they kiss his hand respectfully, and retire, with solemn step, to seat themselves upon sheep-skins, ranged in a half circle in the middle of the hall. As soon as this ceremony is completed by all the brethren, they sing the *Tekbeer* and *Fatihha;* which are followed by the Schaik's crying out, *La illahy ill' Al-*

Digitized by Google

lah! which he repeats incessantly; and to which the dervishes reply *Allah!* balancing their bodies backwards and forwards all the time, and carrying their hands to their face, breast, belly, and knees. This closes the first part of their ceremony.

THE second begins by one of the two oldest dervishes, who were placed at the right hand of the Schaik, singing a hymn in honor of the prophet, which is called *Hamd-Mahommedee;* and, during this performance, the whole assembly, moving their bodies backwards and forwards only, call out *Allah! Allah!*

ABOUT a quarter of an hour afterwards they all rise, and, pressing close to each other, balance themselves to the right and left, then forwards and backwards; the right foot being fixed, and the left opposed to the alternate motions of the body; observing, all of them, great precision and regularity. Whilst they are thus engaged, some cry out *Jahallah!* others *Jah-Hoo!* some sigh and groan; others weep; and all appear, with their eyes shut, under violent agitation.

A TEMPORARY suspension of this exercise marks the beginning of the third scene, which is accompanied by an *Ilahee*, or *spiritual song*, composed generally in Persian by some Schaik who has died in reputed holiness. This is sung by the second of the elder dervishes, placed on the right hand of the Schaik.

Digitized by Google

THE movements are now continued with more violence; and, lest any relaxation should occur, one of the principal dervishes places himself in the center, and animates them by his example. When any visiting dervish is amongst them, this place of honor is given up to him; and, if more than one, they succeed, and endeavour to outvie each other in the duration as well as violence of their efforts. The Mewlewahs are however excepted, as they never perform any dance but that which is peculiar to their order; turning upon their heel, and always singly.

ANOTHER pause is now necessary to recruit the strength of these visionaries; who begin their fourth scene by taking off their turbans, and forming a circle with their arms round one another's shoulders. In this manner they march round the hall with a slow step, striking the ground occasionally with the right foot, and sometimes jumping altogether. During this time Ilahees are sung by the two elder dervishes, who are placed on the left hand of the Schaik. The cries and howlings of the performers are increased, as well as their movements; and at the moment they appear to be falling down from weakness and fatigue, the Schaik himself rushes in amongst them, and urges, by his example, the whole company to accelerate their efforts. His age, in general, not allowing him to continue long his exertions, he is replaced by the two oldest of the order, who persevere until all the assembly appear in a manner exhausted; and

Digitized by Google

a few minutes repose is indispensible before the fifth scene can be entered upon.

This is by far the most extraordinary, and cannot be witnessed without a degree of horror. The state of inactivity to which the dancers appeared to be reduced is now changed to one of ecstatic phrenzy, which they call *Haleth*. It is in the fervor of this religious delirium that they make their trials with red-hot iron.

In a recess in the wall, near the seat of the Schaik, cutlasses, and other sharp-pointed instruments, are suspended. Two of the dervishes, as soon as the fifth scene commences, take down eight or ten of these instruments, and, after making them red-hot, present them to the Superior; who, repeating a few prayers, and invoking Schaik Ahmed Rufayee, the founder, blows upon the heated iron, carries them lightly to his mouth, and then delivers them to those who most vehemently demand them. It is at this instant that these fanatics appear transported with enthusiastic joy: they seize the irons, look upon them with expressive tenderness, lick them with their tongues, bite them repeatedly, and at length extinguish them in their mouths! Those who cannot procure any of the red-hot instruments grasp the cutlasses with fury, and wound themselves in the side, arms, or legs.

Digitized by Google

It frequently happens that they support these extraordinary tortures without the smallest expression of pain; but if they have not power to resist, and fall under the violence of their efforts, they throw themselves into the arms of a brother. In a few minutes the Schaik visits them, breathes upon their wounds, anoints them with saliva, recites prayers over them, and promises a speedy recovery; which they pretend always takes place in twenty-four hours afterwards, when their wounds are no longer visible.

The origin of these singular customs is said to be their belief that the founder, Ahmed Rufayee, in a moment of religious transport, thrust his leg into a fire, and was instantly cured of his wounds by the virtue of the breath and saliva of *Abdul Cauder Goolanee;* from whom they imagine their founder received a similar power, which he at his death transmitted to all the Schaiks his successors.

The instruments made use of they call *Gool*, which signifies *a rose;* meaning to convey an idea, that the use to which they apply them is as agreeable to the shrine of their elected chief, as the odor of the flower is generally acceptable to the voluptuous of the present age.

It must be confessed, however, that great suspicions have

Digitized by Google

been entertained of these dervishes employing some artifice in their exhibitions, as well as of their possessing secrets, communicated only amongst the elders of their order: but there can be no deception in the uncommon exertions and subsequent exhaustion from fatigue, which they publicly exhibit in the ceremonies above described.

The word *Dervish* is derived from the Persian, and signifies *the threshold of a door;* indicating, metaphorically, the spirit of humility and retreat, which ought to be the characteristic of these anchorites.

In respect to the Tespee, which I have before mentioned as not connected with the religious ceremonies of the Turks prescribed by the Koran, the use made of it by the dervishes approaches more nearly to a principle of devotion, and is so firmly established as to be in a manner indispensible. They wear them frequently round their waist, formed of thirty-three, sixty-six, or ninety-nine grains, corresponding to the number of attributes which they assign to the Deity; and for each grain they repeat a certain prayer, one or more times, daily.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XX.

DEPARTURE FROM KONIAH—COLLES LYCAONUM—PLAIN OF SINGULAR APPEARANCE—TURCOMAUNS—VISIT TO A GREEK BISHOP—CAPIGEE BASHEE AND RETINUE—EREKLEE—AN INSTANCE OF THEFT—CILICIA—CURIOUS WELL—MOUNTAINS OF TAURUS—CYDNUS—ADANA—CONDUCT OF A CADEE—SARUS—CARADASH—DEPARTURE FROM ASIA MINOR.

THE delivery of a certain number of bales of goods, and the reception of others destined for Adana, Antioch, and Aleppo, protracted our departure from Koniah; but on the third day, about two o'clock P. M. (being the twenty-first from Smyrna), we were enabled to continue a journey already replete with incident, and accompanied by circumstances unusually fatiguing; I mean the being obliged frequently to put up with humid ground for beds, and stones or saddles for pillows.—The rude accents of savage incivility were those generally employed

Digitized by Google

to convey such intelligence as it was requisite we should be made acquainted with; and the height of complaisance was a perfect inattention to us and to our wants.

I WOULD not have it supposed, however, that either my travelling companion, or myself, condescended to remonstrate, or increased our difficulties by fruitless discussions: we were, I can assure the reader, perfectly masters of our temper; and knew that composure or acquiescence led more securely to success, and extrication from embarrassing situations, than argument or opposition.

WE left Koniah, therefore, prepared for further inconvenience, in company with the two vulgar Turks already mentioned, and seven or eight other travellers, who were proceeding to various places on our road. We halted the first night at a short distance from the city, for the purpose of arranging more securely the merchandise newly received, having passed through about ten miles of country scarcely deserving observation. On the next day we found ourselves approaching elevations of no great height, by a road which insensibly led us to their summits: These were the southernmost hills of that ridge formerly known by the name of *Lycaonum Colles*, which stretch to the north-east for a few miles, and encompass the ancient town of Psibela, now a very inconsiderable village, called by the

Digitized by Google

Turks *Ismeel.* It lay a few miles out of the road we were pursuing towards Ereklee, and we therefore did not visit it.

FOUNTAINS, and the usual kind of coffee-huts, presented themselves at short distances from each other; and a small caravanserai afforded us tolerable accommodations.

ON the morrow we descended rapidly through a desolate and forlorn country, till we came to a plain of curious appearance; which brought to our recollection those near Smyrna. Several isolated hills were scattered over it, resembling islands in the sea, or rather conveying the idea that, if the plain were inundated, these hills would present themselves exactly like islands. The most considerable, of a conical form, although the apex was by no means sharp, was composed of variously shaped blocks of stone; and, were it not for its enormous size, might be compared to a tumulus.

I HAVE already had occasion to mention that we sometimes met with parties of Turcomauns; a race of people supposed to be the descendants of those Scythian wanderers called *Nomades Scythæ*, who, amongst other Tartar travelling tribes, spread all over the extensive plains of Asia Minor, about the time, or soon after, the revolution which destroyed the authority of the Ca-

Digitized by Google

liphs: They are suspected of being greatly addicted to robbery, and are much feared by the inhabitants of the villages.

It is possible that those who chiefly reside in such parts as are frequented by the small caravans, that convey articles of trade from one town to another, may profit by the opportunities for pillage thus afforded them, and give way to the predatory disposition which they are said to inherit of their ancestors: but almost all I saw, when not travelling, were engaged with their numerous flocks of sheep and goats, and seemed as anxious to avoid any communication with strangers as we were to keep at a distance from them. Those we passed on the road were not more disposed to approach us, and indicated no disposition to molest us. I am rather inclined, therefore, to believe that they do not indiscriminately deserve the bad opinion which has been entertained of them; and the circumstance which I am about to mention is another cause for my prepossession in their favor.

On the northern side of the plain we had just entered was a large encampment of these people, composed of brown and white tents; which, though low and small, wore an aspect even of comfort as well as regularity. Being in absolute want of milk, I determined to solicit the assistance of these Turcomauns. Approaching their tents, therefore, with gradual step and apparent indifference, I passed several, without observing any proba-

Digitized by Google

bility of succeeding; children only were to be seen near the spot where I was, and men with their flocks of sheep and goats at a certain distance. Advancing still farther, I saw a woman, at the entrance of a small tent, occupied in domestic employment. Convinced that an appeal to the feelings of the female sex, offered with decency, by a man distressed with hunger, would not be rejected, I held out my empty wooden bowl, and, reversing it, made a salutation according to the forms of the country, urging my suit by gestures. The kind Turcomaunee covered her face precipitately, and retired within the tent. She was alone—I did not advance a step until that curiosity, which it were ungracious in me to disapprove, induced her to peep from behind her coarse retreat. She saw me unassuming:—my inverted bowl still explained my wants; and a salutation repeated seemed to be addressed to her hospitality.—The timidity of her sex, the usages of her country, and even the fear of danger, gave way to the benevolence of her heart. She went into the tent again, returned speedily with a bowl of milk, and, advancing towards me with a glance more than half-averted, filled my bason to the brim, and vanished. Her conduct was a confirmation of all I had heard or read in favor of the sex's humanity, and strengthened my reliance upon the female heart during the remainder of my travels, where any act of kindness was required amongst barbarians unconscious of the laws of

Digitized by Google

hospitality. Need I add, my appeals have never been disappointed.

We remained great part of the forenoon here; and then, passing through a wild and cheerless country, came to a small Turkish village, where we halted at four o'clock for the night. It was composed only of one street and a few irregular houses, without any accommodation preferable to that we found on the grass near the road side. After having provided some *jaöurt* and *pekmez*, we were preparing to eat our supper between five and six o'clock, when we observed a Greek on horseback making towards us. Accosting us with great civility, he begged to know if we were physicians. We replied in the negative; but added, that from a necessary precaution we had several medicines with us. He said, his master, a Greek bishop, whose residence was about half an hour's ride from where we were seated, was extremely ill; and hearing of the arrival of two Franks with the caravan, had sent him to invite us to his house, not without great hope that we might be of the medical profession.

My companion as well as myself was well disposed to accept the bishop's invitation; but our not having horses at our command was a reason for declining the visit. This difficulty was removed by the Greek's procuring another horse from the vil-

Digitized by Google

lage; upon which, and the one he rode, we mounted and followed our conductor, who preceded us on foot.

No prelate of the church could be worse lodged than was the friendly bishop, whom we found extended on a mattress in a small house, surrounded by those of his wretched parishioners; but his reception was truly kind and hospitable; and in his sickly, yet expressive countenance, gleamed a ray of hope at the prospect of medical assistance.—Much indeed did he require the best attentions of the art! A confirmed ascites was hastening him to the grave. As drastic purges are in such cases frequently administered with advantage, I presented him with a box of calomel pills, which were the only medicines included in my small packet that I had to offer; and recommending their being taken with the utmost caution, endeavoured to raise his sinking spirits by bold assurances of their virtue! A pious fraud, I hope, on such a melancholy occasion.

The good bishop had ordered an excellent supper to be provided for us, consisting of salt fish, fowls, eggs, and vegetables. He recommended his Cyprus wine with much liberality; and our appetites did ample justice to his feast.—After reciprocal wishes for future happiness, a servant reconducted us to the place where our caravan bashee had put up his horses, &c. and then took his leave.

Digitized by Google

This unexpected engagement had encroached so much upon our hours of rest, that we could have pardoned a little delay on the part of the caravan bashee the next morning; but he was early in motion, and we were therefore compelled to proceed upon our journey.

In the course of the morning we were overtaken by a number of horsemen, who we understood belonged to a Capigee Bashee, travelling from Constantinople to Cairo with secret orders from the Sultaun; and in the afternoon a still more considerable party, with the Capigee Bashee himself, took up their ground for the night, as well as ourselves, in the neighbourhood of a small clear river, where a handsome fountain with three or four huts was erected. Three tents were pitched upon an eminence not far distant from the great man and his immediate suite; the rest of his followers participated in our accommodations upon the grass.

The weather had been so much milder, and the dews of the morning so much diminished, that we found sleeping in the open air far less inconvenient than at the commencement of our journey.

As soon as day light appeared the whole cavalcade was in motion; and the country being in a manner uninhabited, we

Digitized by Google

were not sorry to find such an addition to our company. We travelled together until four o'clock in the afternoon, when the animals were unloaded, and the Capigee Bashee's tents were again pitched very near to our more humble party. Hearing there were two Ghiours, he made several inquiries respecting us, and particularly if we were physicians; the only men a Turk can suppose would travel through these depopulated countries, where they justly imagine little is to be procured except from the bounty of Nature. He condescended to send us some coffee after he had finished his meal; but remained within his tent, and did not require our visit.

He was accompanied by about fifty followers, well mounted and armed. Amongst them there were five Georgian and Circassian youths, from thirteen to sixteen years of age, under the immediate charge of a white eunuch. Two of them were more richly dressed, and rode much finer caparisoned horses than the others. They all amused themselves whenever they came to a favorable spot with hurling the jereet, at which they appeared dexterous, and dined in a tent pitched near that of the Capigee Bashee, in company only with the eunuch, but served by many domestics.

I MUST here draw a veil over the history and occupation of these unfortunate victims; and can only deplore that such incon-

Digitized by Google

trovertible proofs of the degradation of human nature have met my observation.

THE celerity of the Capigee Bashee was superior to that of our conductor; and when the pack-saddles were preparing the next morning, I found our company reduced to the ten or twelve which composed it on leaving Koniah.

AFTER a long day's march we entered the town of *Ereklee*, which is mentioned in ancient history under the name of *Heraclea*, as having been colonised by the Emperor Claudius the Second.—It is situated upon a small branch of the river Halys (the eastern boundary of Crœsus's dominions), over which a bridge of modern construction has been erected.

NOTWITHSTANDING the poverty of the town, which is inhabited by Turks, it has a pleasing appearance, being built upon an eminence, backed as it were by a mountain of very considerable elevation. A handsome avenue of trees leads to the principal entrance of the town; and two fine streams irrigate the plain, which extends to the south and south-east.

HERE we found a well-built khaun with a corridore of chambers more than usually commodious; and procured an excellent meal of *kebaubs*, which is a dish of mutton cut into small pieces,

Digitized by Google

and placed alternately with slices of onions upon a skewer, roasted together over a brisk fire. I use the expression over the fire, because the fire-places in Turkey are circular holes in the earth, in which charcoal or wood is burned, and the meat suspended over it. We were supplied also with dried grapes and other fruits.

A TURK, uncommonly civil and disposed to assist us, introduced himself to our acquaintance, and made frequent visits to the chamber which we had selected. His officiousness might have raised suspicions as to his motive, had not his manners and countenance been prepossessing. During the night we seldom omitted burning a lamp where it was practicable, and were pleased at having found one here. Between twelve and one o'clock our new friend knocked at the door, requesting a light; which I allowed him to procure, and, refastening the door, lay down again.

As soon as the noisy preparation for departure awakened me, I discovered that the exciting cause of all those attentions which we had so much admired was an inclination to steal my watch. This the worthy Mussulmaun had contrived to effect whilst lighting his lamp; not hesitating to take from a Ghiour what a true disciple of the Prophet thought useful to himself. I remonstrated with the Turks of our party in vain. The smile

Digitized by Google

of exultation or of contempt was all that followed my complaints; and the precipitate departure of our assiduous friend left no room to doubt as to the delinquent.

The country through which we passed for a few days after quitting Ereklee presented no very particular aspect. We directed our course more to the southward, and viewed various ranges of hills clothed with pine and other trees.—A rich soil promised abundance to the fostering hand that will cultivate it; but the bounties of Nature are here neglected, and scarcely visited excepting by the wandering Turcomaun.

Whatever cities may have been formerly built in this part of ancient Cilicia, no traces of their existence now remain, at least not in the track I followed; and it is in vain to attempt the discovery of those which we are given to understand supplied the followers of Alexander and Seleucus. The mountainous country in which we found ourselves seemed little adapted to the convenience or purposes of social life.

Our route varied in its direction agreeably to the formation of those hills through which it led; and the prospect was limited by the projecting sides of such as compelled us to seek the circuitous paths which wind round their bases. These indications of approaching Taurus were lost, however, in the course of a few miles, when

Digitized by Google

we found ourselves again upon an extensive plain. On looking back, we perceived the mountains which we had just passed forming as it were a barrier on that side behind us, and others in every direction encompassing the flat upon which we were travelling. The tremendous height of those which appeared to the east, running nearly north and south, convinced us we now beheld the celebrated range which divides Armenia and Persia.

Before seven o'clock in the evening we halted at a few miserable huts, where refreshments and coffee were sold to the travellers about to undertake the fatiguing journey of crossing the mountain. Near this spot we were shewn a warm spring bubbling rapidly up into a stone reservoir, and flowing over its sides. It was situated at the foot of the hill which we were first to ascend; and was particularly mentioned to us by the Turks of our party, who described it as throwing up *hairs* from the bowels of the earth. Upon a strict examination, I found that small filaments, resembling hair, were actually floating in the water; but upon being touched, they disappeared, and were without consistence.

The laborious undertaking we had to accomplish induced our caravan bashee to set out long before day-break, without regarding the intricacy or danger of the road. The gleam with which a few stars favored us, was now and then intercepted by the height of the mountains on each side of the defiles through

Digitized by Google

which we passed; and the dawn of morning gradually dissipating the obscurity, shewed us by degrees their grand but horrid depth. Now, mounting the sides of rugged hills, we seemed as though escaping from the gulph into which we had descended; but eminence overtopping eminence, to reach the summit appeared a vain attempt; and again we travelled downwards to the stony bed of a river, hemmed in on each side by rocky masses of stupendous elevation. The irregular projection of these rocks forced the gently-gliding current to seek its way by various windings; and in one part propelled it from point to point, at such short distances, that we waded through it no less than seven times in five and thirty minutes.

This river I presume to have been the Cydnus, which takes its rise amidst the irregular hills that form the southernmost links of the great chain of the mountains of Taurus, and, passing through the city of Tarsus, at a few leagues distance, empties itself into the Mediterranean.

It naturally occurred that we were now in that country where the charms of Cleopatra subdued the reason of Antony, and where began that system of luxury and splendor in the festivals prepared by the enraptured Triumvir, which induced his mistress to swallow, in vinegar, a pearl of more value than all the sums that had been already expended to gratify her vanity. It

Digitized by Google

was on the Cydnus that this celebrated beauty displayed her magnificent barge, covered with gold and jewels—herself habited as a Venus, surrounded by beautiful children resembling cupids; and where, disarming her conqueror by the seducing blandishments of loveliness and condescension, she transformed an inimical monarch into the most devoted of admirers *.

It was into the Cydnus also that Alexander plunged when greatly oppressed by heat and covered with dust, in his expedition against Darius. The event is particularly noticed by Quintus Curtius, who gives the following account of it:—"The Cydnus

---

* The barge she sat in, like a burnish'd throne,
Burnt on the water: the poop was beaten gold,
Purple the sails, and so perfum'd, that
The winds were love-sick with 'em; th' oars were silver,
Which to the tune of flutes kept stroke, and made
The waters which they beat, to follow faster,
As amorous of their strokes.—For her own person,
It beggar'd all description—She did lye
In her pavilion, cloth of gold, of tissue,
O'erpicturing that Venus, where we see
The fancy outwork Nature. On each side her,
Stood pretty dimpled boys, like smiling Cupids,
With divers color'd fans, whose wind did seem
To glow the delicate cheeks which they did cool,
And what they undid, did—— SHAKESPEARE

Digitized by Google

flows through the middle of Tarsus. It was the hottest part of the day in summer; the heat of which is no where in Cilicia greater than in this neighbourhood. The cool and clear water invited the King, covered with dust and sweat, to bathe himself. Having laid aside his garments, he went into the river; but had scarcely entered when his limbs were seized with sudden numbness; a paleness overspread his countenance, and the heat of life almost entirely left his body. His servants assisted him, insensible and nearly dead, into a tent." *Quint. Cur.* iii. § 11.

We pursued our journey amidst this interesting scenery for a few miles, when a steep ascent brought us to the top of a hill where we were to repose ourselves, and give the animals a respite from their labors. The air was keen; and though we were much fatigued, our appetites were not wanting to give a zest to the meal which we set about preparing. It was now only nine o'clock; but as the journey had been of a nature to exhaust the strength of the horses, it was determined we should remain on this spot the whole day.

After a few hours sleep I descended to the north of the hill, and, traversing a small fertile valley, endeavoured to penetrate through a narrow pass, leading to the base of a prodigiously elevated mountain of a conical form, which I anxiously wished to ascend; but the task was too difficult, and I began to repress

Digitized by Google

a curiosity which could not easily be gratified. Returning therefore to the caravan, the day was passed in a state of tranquillity truly Turkish.—Coffee and pipes and sleep beguiled the hours until the hoarse-voiced caravan bashee gave the example of walking down the hill about three o'clock the next morning. Great part of this day was employed in penetrating through defiles similar to those we had already passed, but not of such extent; and after an expedition, which to describe must be necessarily tedious and unvaried, we reached the plain on which the ancient Adana was built, and where a modern town still preserves the name, on the thirty-first day of our journey.

ADANA is a more considerable place than any we had seen on our route from Smyrna, excepting Koniah, and contains several capital buildings. The caravanserai is particularly large; and many families, as well as a number of Persian and Syrian merchants, had convenient apartments in it. Amongst the inhabitants I soon heard there was a Frank, and determined to pay him a visit; but the Frank I found was a poor Greek, who pretended to practise physic. The room of this disciple of Hippocrates contained a few gallipots, a "beggarly account of empty boxes," and Misery, intsead of Hygeia, had taken up her abode with him. He was however of the most obliging disposition, and assisted us in procuring the little comforts of which we stood in need. A Turk who attended him very willingly aided his

Digitized by Google

hospitable employer; and between them we contrived to obtain a very excellent repast.

On the following morning I again visited the doctor; and was not a little surprised to learn from him, that accounts had been heard of the watch which, in the course of our conversation the preceding day, I had told him I lost at Ereklee. His Turk had learned, during the evening, that a watch had been brought to the Cadee by a person to whom it had been offered for sale; and from many concurring facts, he judged it was the one stolen from me. Upon this information, my companion and I, accompanied by our informer, waited on the Cadee; and after some little delay, were admitted to his audience-chamber, already filled with complaints of every description. The arrival of two infidels excited his attention; and my solicitation to see the watch, which I understood he had received, as well as my relation of the theft, were translated to him by the Turk who attended us. Having gravely heard the statement, he desired a description of the watch might be given by me. And finding that I had mentioned a chain and two seals, which were no longer attached to it, he exultingly took it from his vest, and said, "This cannot be the watch of the infidel, it has no chain nor seals." Discovering that it was really the watch of which I had been robbed, I asserted my claim, and told him, as an incontrovertible proof that it was mine, the name and number, which he would find

Digitized by Google

on the inside. But he replied, "he could not read them." To the minute description I gave of every other part, he paid no regard; and, desiring me to return in the evening, attended to other business.

We had not long left the house before one of his satellites accosted me, and told me, that if I would give thirty sequins to the Cadee, I might have the watch; but the seals were not in his hands. This sum exceeded its value; and of course I refused. In the evening I made another attempt to see the Cadee, but without effect; and leaving the town the next morning, necessarily gave up the idea of recovering my watch.

The town of Adana is situated upon the banks of a river which the Turks call *Sai-hoon*; the original name of which I believe to be Saras. It takes its rise at a considerable distance from Adana, amongst the mountains of Taurus, from whence it traverses the defiles which have obtained the name of *Pylæ Ciliciæ*; and, flowing gently along the eastern side of the town towards the sea, enters it in a small bay, where boats trading to the coast of Syria may generally be found.

Near the town, but rather above it, are the remains of a handsome stone bridge; and an aqueduct, still kept in repair, supplies the inhabitants with water in seasons of peculiar drought,

Digitized by Google

when the river is nearly dried up. The plain, irrigated by the stream in its passage to the sea, is extremely fertile and well cultivated. The Pashah has a *Tcheftlik* upon it, to which he retires in the summer months; and several other habitations and gardens are distributed over the eastern part of it.

It is difficult to form any idea of the population of a Turkish town; the houses and offices frequently occupy a very considerable space of ground, even when the residents are merely the proprietor and a few women; the total exclusion of the Christians prevents the possibility of ascertaining their exact number: but I should imagine there were at Adana from five to six thousand souls. The cemeteries are large; there are several mosques; and the public baths were well attended.

From Adana to the port of Caradash we travelled along the plain for nine hours, having at times a view of the Sarus; and about twelve o'clock arrived at the shores of the Mediterranean.

A customhouse and kiosk are built on the spot, for the officers stationed to collect the duties upon all goods imported from or exported to Syria, Cyprus, &c. These duties were fixed at seven *per cent.*; but the exactions and peculation of the collectors generally increased them to twelve. Our caravan bashee

Digitized by Google

complained bitterly at becoming a victim to their avarice, and long contested against the exorbitant value which they arbitrarily fixed upon the bales. At length he was permitted to ship on board a kaïk his merchandise and horses: but his having two Franks with him was another favorable opportunity for exaction; and ten piasters more were insisted upon for the privilege of our embarkation, independently of ten which we were compelled to give to the master of the boat. This further stretch of oppressive authority being submitted to, we quitted the shores of Natolia, and sailed about five o'clock in the evening for Suediah, the ancient Seleucia, on the coast of Syria *.

---

* The following are the coins current at Constantinople, and through all Asia Minor.

Para, value more than a halfpenny.

Pieces of 5, 10, and 20 paras.

Zolata or Islote, 30 paras.

Kersh-Asadee, 40 paras, or 2 shillings and a penny, called a Turkish piaster.

Abou-Kelb, 60 paras.

These coins are a base mixture of silver and copper, bearing no image, but on one side the cypher of the Sultaun, and on the other his titles. There are only two mints; one at Constantinople and one at Cairo.

There are also gold coins, but not extremely common.

A sequin, called Dahab, value 3 piasters, or 6 shillings and 3 pence, or 120 paras.

Half-sequin, or 60 paras.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXI.

ARRIVAL ON THE COAST OF SYRIA—ADVENTURE THERE—SUEDIAH —OBSERVATIONS RESPECTING SYRIA—KURDS—ANTIOCH—MEETING WITH AN ENGLISH TRAVELLER.

THE boat on board of which we embarked was a large kaïk, with two enormous lateen sails. The horses and merchandise were stowed away in the open hold: such of the Turkish passengers as could not be accommodated in the cabins remained with us upon the half-deck above them, where we all passed the night.

THE weather was delightfully serene, and the breeze favorable: in eighteen hours, therefore, we anchored nearly half a mile from the shore, opposite to a customhouse, about one mile to the northward of the mouth of the river Orontes.

BEFORE noon the business of landing the bales and horses began. A boat, which had been dispatched from the shore for that

Digitized by Google

purpose, was soon laden; and six horses were lowered into the sea by means of tackle similar to that used on board of English ships. Three of the horses' heads were secured on each side of the boat by halters; and the animals swam without difficulty. The bustle of the first expedition was such as to prevent either my companion or myself from expecting to land with it, and we waited patiently for the second. To our astonishment, however, the master of the kaïk refused to permit us to leave it without having first paid for our passage. In vain did we remonstrate, and plead that we had already given to him the ten piasters he had demanded. The fellow, with louder vociferation, declared that we had paid only to come on board, and that now we must pay to go on shore. The goods and horses were already prepared in the boat along side; and my companion proposed to me to wait for the moment when it should quit the kaïk, and then jump into it. Embarrassed as it was by the horses, he very judiciously pointed out the impossibility of the sailors' returning to force me again on board the kaïk; and observed, that if I had resolution to undertake the going on shore, he would brave the danger on board until I should procure assistance from the people at the customhouse, or return to him in case of disappointment. We were both well-armed, and not deficient in enterprising spirit. The plan appeared practicable, and I consented to act my part of it; requesting, at the same time, that he, at the moment of my jumping into the boat,

Digitized by Google

would throw our saddles and our little baggage after me, in order to prevent the villanous Turk from having it in his power to detain it. The whole scheme was executed with such precision and dexterity as to elude the suspicion of the captain. I fell amongst the bales at the bottom of the boat, and received the baggage, which was thrown in as the stern quitted the kaïk's side. The astonishment of the Turks was great, and their exclamations so violent, that I was alarmed for the situation of my companion: but as he spoke the language fluently, and possessed a manly spirit, I persuaded myself he would suffer no material insult before I could succeed in sending some person from the shore to his assistance. The sailors in the boat were too much occupied with the horses (two of which were fortunately for me very troublesome, and at length swam away) to pay any attention to my being a passenger; and the moment the boat grounded, I leaped into the surf, and made all haste to enter the customhouse.

To my great satisfaction I found it was a Greek who collected the duties for the *Mohassel* *, and who understood the *Lingua Franca* perfectly. Upon hearing my complaints against the captain of the kaïk, he sent instantly one of his people, with in-

* In the Pashahlic of Aleppo the duties are not levied by the Pashah, but farmed to a person who is called *Mohassel* or *Farmer General.*

Digitized by Google

junctions that the Frank should be landed without the smallest molestation, otherwise the master of the vessel should answer for it to the Pashah. The joy at this unexpected civility was soon increased by seeing my companion land, and by our mutual deliverance from these eternal enemies to the name of Christian being thus, in this instance, effected.

During my companion's detention aboard the kaïk he had resolutely resisted acceding to the exactions of the Turkish captain; who, with much insolence, had threatened to seize his pistols, and throw them into the sea; but he could not feel himself safe, by any means, until the return of the boat from the shore.

The kind Greek invited us to the accommodations which his house of mud and reeds afforded; and, spreading two or three carpets, engaged us to repose ourselves after the fatiguing night we had passed on the deck of the vessel, until the business which necessarily engaged him should be concluded; then ordering a servant to supply us with fresh tobacco, and to prepare a dinner, he left us.

We lost no time in talking over our exploits, or in consoling ourselves with the comfortable change we had but just experienced; but seizing upon the *good* which fortune had presented to us, resigned ourselves to tranquillity and sleep. It was nearly

Digitized by Google

five o'clock when the smoking piloh was brought in, and induced our friendly host to interrupt our slumbers. The heat of the day, which had been much greater than any we had felt on our journey, was now subsided; and a high relish was given to our repast by a supply of excellent Cyprus wine, some water-melons, and dried fruits.

Our new acquaintance, who was a native of Antioch, but had been several years employed in the collection of the duties established throughout the Pashahlic, was of a taciturn habit, and incommoded us with few questions. He was, however, more liberal in his answers, and satisfied our curiosity with complaisance.

The horses and merchandise had been conducted to the village of Suediah, about half a mile in-land; and we therefore were compelled to take leave of our host, and proceed to join the caravan. Our road was through a delightful country, adorned with the most beautiful trees and shrubs, and every appearance of cultivation. The hedges were formed of myrtles, much larger than any which grow in the northern climates. Larches, laurels, and oaks, alternately, or in clusters, presented their interesting gradations of the lively green; and the softest air wafted the perfumes of a thousand odoriferous shrubs. Hills, in various ridges and directions, formed a back ground; and the

Digitized by Google

gilded tints of an evening sun threw an indescribable beauty over the whole of the picture.

EXPRESSING our regret that the scene lasted so short a time, we entered the dirty khaun in which we were to pass the night.

EARLY in the morning we were ready to proceed: but understanding that we were not likely to leave Suediah before the afternoon, we determined to visit the *Orontes*, and endeavour to discover some vestige of the famous port and city to which Seleucus had shewn so great a predilection; but we found scarcely any thing remarkable. A heap of ruins pointed out the situation of the former city; and the remains of two moles indicated where this famous port had once received the innumerable but diminutive vessels of the eastern monarchs.

SYRIA is one of the most fertile countries that Nature has produced; but, under the government of its present masters, may be said to be of little advantage to the world in general. Cultivation is carried on no farther than necessity compels the inhabitants to attend to it. Hordes of Kurds, Turcomauns, and Bedouins, render it dangerous to travel there; and the whole is exposed to equal inconvenience and wretchedness by the tyranny and despotism of the Pashahs, to whose authority it is confided, and

Digitized by Google

who are too far distant from Constantinople to fear the Sultaun's power.

SELIM I. conquered this country from the Mamelouks, and divided it into five pashahlics, which are named conformably to the cities where the residence of each Pashah is usually established,—Aleppo, Damascus, Tripoli, Acre, and Gaza: but as that of Aleppo is the only one through which I travelled, my observations must be confined principally to what concerns it.

FROM Suediah to Antioch we were frequently annoyed by parties of Kurds, who neglect no opportunity of levying exactions from the unfortunate caravans which they meet; and my companion and I having loitered at some distance behind our fellow-travellers, were mulcted of a few piasters before two of these freebooters would allow us to proceed through a gate which they chose to shut against us.

THE Kurds resemble, in many points, the Turcomauns, of whom I have already spoken; but are not of the same origin, nor do they frequent the same countries: it is generally believed that they first migrated from the mountains of the Greater Armenia, or what is now called *Kurd-estaun*, where they inhabit a certain number of villages, and from whence upwards of one hundred thousand of them are dispersed in various parts of the

Digitized by Google

neighbouring countries; leading a wandering life, breeding cattle, and plundering whenever an opportunity presents itself.

THEIR profession of the Mahommedan religion is accompanied by no exterior attention to its duties; nor have they Imaums resident in their encampments: and it is more than probable that religion of any kind is a subject but little understood amongst them.

THEY are under a nominal subjection to the Porte; but the distance which separates them from the center of the Divan, prevents the execution of any order or regulation which might be intended to enforce their obedience; and the precipitate removal of their camps opposes itself, at all times, to any system of regular communication which the Sultaun might wish to adopt. They may, therefore, be called truly independent; and occupy any portion of country which they may choose to select between the Euxine and the south of Syria.

IT is said that they are jealous of the antiquity of their descent, and boast of their origin with uncommon satisfaction: but the nobility of their race does not prevent them from being the most dishonorable plunderers of all Arabia; and perhaps, where a pretty general system of robbery prevails, it requires no common share of roguery to deserve the title of *pre-eminent*.—

Digitized by Google

The dread of travellers, and the apprehension of villagers, at the approach of a party of Kurds, are reasonable and well founded, since, wherever their force is superior, some exactions are insisted upon, and reluctantly complied with.

Monsieur Volney thinks that the language they speak is an original one; and that, "from the known connection of the original Kurds with the Medes, Assyrians, Persians, and even the Parthians, it is allowable to conjecture that a knowledge of this tongue might throw some light on the ancient history of these countries:" But I never heard that this idea had been adopted by any of the inhabitants of Syria; and always understood that the dialect in use amongst the Kurds was rather a corrupt mixture of the Persian and Arabic than any distinct and separate tongue.

We continued our ride along a delightful plain, in many parts cultivated, and every hedge and bush emitting perfumes, until we at length descried, behind the city of Antioch, the top of the mountain *Casius*; upon which still remain, as monuments of the crusaders' military ardor and perseverance, the extensive walls and towers and battlements which fortify its sides and summit.

Soon afterwards we perceived the minarets and cupolas which

Digitized by Google

have replaced the Christian temples; and, upon a nearer approach, discovered the miserable huts which occupy the site of Seleucus Nicanor's favourite city.

Just before entering the town we crossed over a bridge, which, notwithstanding its ruinous state, still conveyed the idea of its former military importance; and part of a considerable-sized gate recalled to our memories the heroes who had defended it against their Mahommedan enemies.

The streets of Antioch are in no way different from those of several towns we had passed; and the trades-people were in a similar manner confined to certain streets, where the shops of each separate trade were to be found together. The khaun at which we stopped was small; but several Greeks and Armenians obligingly offered to procure us the articles we might require, and soon furnished us with substantial proofs of their attention. They brought us mutton and wine (two dainties we received with great pleasure); and in the evening returned to inform us, that a Frank of consequence had arrived with several guards and a servant belonging to the English consul of Aleppo. I hastened to the house where the gentleman had alighted; and found Mr J. surrounded by a number of Arabs, who were insisting upon additional payment to proceed farther, and asserting that they were only hired to conduct him to Antioch. The sight of a

Digitized by Google

visitor in the dress I wore, was not calculated to excite much attention; but when he heard the salutation of an Englishman, he was agreeably disturbed from the business which engaged him, and not a little delighted at my assurances that he required no guard to continue his route to the coast. He therefore discharged the greater number of his attendants, and determined to proceed to Scanderoon. After passing an hour with him we separated.'

This gentleman, on his return from India by Bussorah and Aleppo, had encountered much inconvenience from the abominable conduct of the Arabs, who engaged to conduct him across the Desart in twenty days. He had paid them most liberally previously to their leaving Bussorah; but when at some distance from that town, they pretended they were under the necessity of taking a circuitous route, to avoid the dangerous hordes of Arabs, whom they represented as their enemies, and therefore must necessarily be paid something more for their trouble. Unwilling to be detained, Mr J. consented to make them a farther payment; but this acquiescence only excited their cupidity; and, under various pretences, these exactions were repeated; and they absolutely wandered seventy-two days before they determined upon entering Aleppo.

Vexed and harassed beyond measure at such treatment, Mr J. made application to the Consul for redress; but, with every dis-

Digitized by Google

position to render him justice, it was not in that gentleman's power to obtain the smallest satisfaction, except that of preventing their being employed on any future occasion.

In justice to the Arabs of the Desart, it must be confessed, circumstances of this kind seldom occur. Strictly faithful in their agreements, it is only requisite that these agreements should be perfectly understood; and, in general, a perfect reliance may be made upon the execution of the treaty. It is not easy to account for the ill-usage Mr J. experienced.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXII.

HISTORICAL SKETCH AND DESCRIPTION OF ANTIOCH—SINGULAR CUSTOMS AT MARTAVAUN—ANSARIANS.

THE renowned city of Antioch was built by Seleucus Nicator, a general in the army of Alexander, who assumed the rights of sovereignty at the death of the conqueror, and established a very extensive dominion. He selected this place for his residence, and named it in honor of his father Antiochus.

A DISPOSITION to improve his country induced him to build thirty-four cities; and a particular predilection for the Greeks has been assigned as his motive for peopling the greater part of them with natives of Greece; but this predilection originated in the due appreciation of talents and industry, which Seleucus felt necessary to the improvement of a country inhabited by men the most indolent and effeminate. The benevolence of this

Digitized by Google

prince, and his assiduous endeavors to increase the welfare and prosperity of his subjects, were insufficient to protect him from assassination: he was murdered by Ptolemy Ceraunus, who had been his confidential friend, in the seventy-eighth year of his age, and two hundred and eighty before the Christian æra.

From the ancient accounts which have been transmitted to us, we may presume that this country has undergone considerable natural as well as political changes. During the fifth and sixth centuries, the temples and buildings of Antioch were frequently destroyed by earthquakes; and scarcely had a new town been produced from the scattered remains left by the calamity which befel it in the year five hundred and twenty-five, before the cruel and rapacious Cosrhoes, King of Persia, delivered up the city to be plundered by his ferocious army. He transferred to his own kingdom the treasures in gold and other precious articles, which this unfortunate city still contained, and levelled it to the ground by fire.

The peculiar advantages of its situation, and the attachment which the Syrians entertained for it, were the means of its recovering a certain degree of splendor about the middle of the seventh century, when it fell into the hands of the Saracens, who maintained their authority until this part of the country became annexed to the Roman empire.

Digitized by Google

The victorious arms of the Turks having afterwards penetrated into Syria, they seized upon Antioch; which groaned under their tyranny till the magnanimous efforts of the Crusaders trampled upon the banner of Mahommed, and planted their own upon its walls, in the year one thousand and ninety-eight. From that period to the year twelve hundred and sixty-two, the importance of this proud city was too much diminished to merit any particular consideration, when it experienced its final degradation by falling into the power of Bibaris, Sultaun of Egypt.

It is not a little surprising that the perspicacity and penetration of those merchants, who gave up their attention to commercial pursuits in the northern parts of Syria, should not have selected Antioch in preference to Aleppo for the emporium of their merchandise. Its vicinity to the sea (being not more than twenty miles distant), and the facility of communication by the Orontes, would surely overbalance the inconvenience of an open road-sted for their ships, and be infinitely preferable, in point of climate, as well as in regard to the distribution of their goods, to Alexandretta. The country round it is of prodigious fertility, and, even with the labor so parsimoniously bestowed by the indolent natives, produces abundance of wheat, rye, barley, and cotton; and the sides of the hills, in all this part of Syria, are thought particularly adapted to the cultivation of olives, vines, and tobacco.

Digitized by Google

From Antioch we proceeded along the plain during the whole day, and reached the village of Salkeen, where we passed the night; and meeting with the guards who had been discharged by Mr J. at Antioch, several of them joined our party. On the following day the road was by no means good, and the heat of the weather proved inconvenient. In the afternoon we arrived at *Martavaun*, of which we had heard sufficient to excite the curiosity of the most torpid traveller. In truth, the extraordinary customs of the inhabitants are so irreconcileable to our ideas of propriety, and so diametrically opposite to every thing we imagine a principle of devotion, that were not the facts ascertained beyond a doubt by many authors of respectability, I should scarcely venture to expose my veracity to the suspicions which may arise from a detail of the occurrences witnessed.

Upon entering the village the inhabitants flocked around us, and, before we could dismount from our horses, eagerly seized upon some part of our cloathing, and invited us to accompany them home. Men and women were equally solicitous and equally loud in endeavouring to attract our attention. Amongst them a well-looking man, in company with three or four females, not less favored by nature than himself, in spite of their olive-colored complexion, whispered into my ear the Turkish words, " Keff-var, Keff var-geld !"—*Much pleasure awaits you, come with me !* My companion, as well as myself, was well

Digitized by Google

disposed to enjoy the hospitable offer; and, resisting the repeated attempts of others to withdraw us from our exulting host, we entered the doors of his mud-walled residence. The women were dressed in loose vests, with a head-dress rising in a point, and unlike any we had seen: they were joyous, familiar, and vociferous. Unfortunately the conversation was almost confined to themselves, for of Arabic I understood not a word; and my companion, whose knowledge of the eastern languages was extensive, was too recently arrived to be familiar with the pronunciation of our new associates. The house continued a scene of hurry and activity, until a smoking piloh and a roasted kid engaged us all at the same table. A spirituous liquor was handed round, and the highest conviviality was manifested by all our hosts and hostesses, of whom we had three men and four women.

After paying a serious attention to our meal, coffee and pipes succeeded. The men disappeared one after the other, then returned again amongst us for a few minutes; seemed amazingly well pleased with the jokes which circulated among themselves, accompanied by gestures evidently intended to impress us with the idea that we were perfectly at home; and at length we remained without interruption in the full enjoyment of the ladies' society.

Digitized by Google

Such a contrast to the jealous prohibitions established throughout the countries in which we had travelled, and even to the prevailing manners of those immediately surrounding the village itself, was calculated to excite our curiosity as much as our surprize; and to have ascertained the reality of circumstances, which, when reported to us, we could only regard as the inventions of pleasantry or fiction, was a subject of astonishment which afforded us ample room for discussion during the rest of our journey.

In the morning we were greeted with the most friendly and obliging salutations. The women as well as the men accompanied us to the house where the horses had been put up; and a present of a few piasters to our liberal host closed their compliments and our adventure.

The history of these people is still but little understood, although the Europeans resident at Aleppo have frequently paid a visit to the village of Martavaun as well as to that called *Tefteen*, which, at a few miles distance, is inhabited by the same race. They are said to be a sect of the Ansarians; a tribe whose origin is traced to an old man, who lived in the year eight hundred and ninety-one at a village named *Nasar*, near Kouffa *; and,

* The following account is taken from Le Bibliotheque Orientale of Assemani, and has been printed by Mr Volney (*vide* Volney, vol. ii. page 1.).

Digitized by Google

amongst a variety of extraordinary tenets, a principal object of their devotion is the distinctive attribute of the female sex. From hence, as a natural consequence, may be deduced their

---

" In the year of the Greeks 1202 (A. D. 891), there lived at the village of Nasar, in the environs of Koufa, an old man, who, from his fastings, his continual prayers, and his poverty, passed for a saint. Several of the common people declaring themselves his partizans, he selected from among them twelve disciples to propagate his doctrines; but the magistrate of the place, alarmed at his proceedings, seized the old man, and confined him in prison. In this reverse of fortune his situation excited the pity of a girl who was a slave to the gaoler, and she determined to give him his liberty. An opportunity soon offered to effect her design. One day, when the gaoler was gone to bed intoxicated, and in a profound sleep, she gently took the keys from under his pillow, and, after opening the door to the old man, returned them to their place unperceived by her master. The next day, when the gaoler went to visit the prisoner, he was extremely astonished at finding he had made his escape, and the more so as he could perceive no marks of violence. He therefore judiciously concluded he had been delivered by an angel; and eagerly spread the report, to avoid the reprehension he merited. The old man, on the other hand, asserted the same thing to his disciples, and preached his doctrine with more earnestness than ever. He even wrote a book, in which, among other things, he says, " I such a one, of the vil-
" lage of Nasar, have seen CHRIST, who is the word of God; who is Ahmad,
" son of Mohammad, son of Hanafa, of the race of Ali; who also is Gabriel:
" And he said to me, Thou art he who readeth (with understanding); thou art
" the man who speaketh the truth; thou art the camel which preserveth the
" faithful from wrath; thou art the beast which carrieth their burthen; thou art

Digitized by Google

religious attention to a multiplication of its enjoyments; and, with a pious regard to their opinions upon the subject, they embrace every opportunity thrown in their way by the arrival of strangers, without any kind of attention to their age, their rank, or their religion!

THEY hold frequent assemblies, where promiscuous connec-

" the (Holy) Spirit, and John the son of Zachary: Go and preach to men, that " they make four genuflections in praying; two before the rising sun, and two " before his setting, turning their faces towards Jerusalem; and let them say " three times, God Almighty! God Most High! God Most Great! Let them " observe only the second and third festival: Let them fast but two days annu- " ally: Let them not wash the prepuce, nor drink beer, but as much wine as " they think proper: And, lastly, let them abstain from the flesh of carnivorous " animals."

" THIS old man, passing into Syria, propagated his opinions amongst the lower orders of the country people, numbers of whom believed in him; and after a few years he went away, and nobody knew what became of him."

IN reading the above statement, one is scarcely able to refrain from calling to mind (with reverence be it spoken) the strong similarity which it bears to the history of CHRIST. It is degraded by the ignorance of those who acted their part, and warped into vulgar shape by their unenlightened judgment; but the persecution, confinement, and escape of Nasar (the name by which in Syria Christians are still distinguished) are certainly strong resemblances of facts stated in the New Testament.

Digitized by Google

tion is the conclusion of such ceremonies as they have thought proper to adopt in the fulfilment of their worship: but what these previous ceremonies are, seems to be unknown, or involved in doubt and obscurity. The men are of much darker complection than the women, and pay little attention to the external ornaments of their dress; which is similar to the common habit of the Arabs. Many of the women were not only clean, but much more attractive than has been expressed by several travellers, whose reports were rather grounded upon hearsay than positive evidence. Their limbs are finely formed, as is generally the case where Nature is not confined by the trammels of dress; and their teeth are beautifully white.

THE Arabs call the inhabitants of Martavaun *Nassairis*. They are divided into several sects: that of which I have just written are distinguished by the name *Kadmonsia*; and another, whose object of adoration is the sun, is known by that of *Shamsia*. A third worship the dog.

NEAR to this part of Syria we met with two men belonging to a sect which professedly addressed their devotions to *Shitaun*, Satan, or the Evil Genius.

THEY are known by the name of *Yauzdia*, and inhabit the mountainous country near Scanderoon. Many of their persua-

Digitized by Google

sion are also to be found in the province of *Diarbekeer*, the ancient Mesopotamia. Those who joined our caravan were men of low stature, thin, extremely dark complection, and wore short thick beards.

In behalf of this worship, the followers of it argue, that the benevolence of the Almighty is indisputable; that it is incompatible with his essence to do any kind of injury, or render his creatures miserable; but that, from the nature of things, there must exist a certain proportion of evil in this world; that this evil is inflicted by the Devil upon those who treat him with contempt or inattention; and therefore, to avoid becoming his victims, it is requisite to solicit his favor by frequently imploring his mercy.

To launch out in invective against the folly of these people, or against the degraded state of mind to which they are reduced, might perhaps appear laudable in the eyes of persons whose narrow circle of observation has been confined to the customs and manners of enlightened nations; but with those who have taken a comprehensive view of mankind in its more savage state, and who have met with innumerable acts of equal impropriety, and of infinitely more atrocity, the disgust excited by the conduct of the Ansarians finds a degree of palliation.

Digitized by Google

It is certainly repugnant to the principle of respect we ought to be desirous of entertaining for the human species, to expose the melancholy situation, in regard to baseness and immorality, in which man in an uncivilized state is found! but a regard to truth compels me to say, that few of those tribes or casts, who are excluded from the list of civilized nations, are guilty of less ridiculous or less abominable customs.

The *folly* of the Ansarians is certainly exceeded by the adoration paid amongst the Hindû tribes to a piece of painted stone or wood, and by the acknowledgment of the Deity in the flame of a lamp amongst the Persees: nor, in a *moral* point of view, can their turpitude be placed in competition with that of murdering every infant after a given number has been born to the family, as in China; or with the unnatural habits which are known to prevail amongst certain nations.

It is foreign to my present purpose to dwell upon the various horrors which are in common practice in different parts of the world; but, in regard to the Ansarians, however contemptible and base they are, they would rank high in the scale of forgiveness, were all the atrocities of other sects brought to the same standard.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXIII.

DEPARTURE FROM MARTAVAUN—ALEPPO—DESCRIPTION OF AN ENGLISH MERCHANT'S HOUSE—CONCERTS AT THE COFFEEHOUSES—PUPPET-SHOWS—GARDENS—WHIMSICAL ANECDOTE—USUAL MODE OF PASSING THE DAY—CASTLE—CALOYERS—COMMERCE AND GOVERNMENT.

From Martavaun our route lay across the same plain upon which we had travelled from Antioch. We passed the ruins of several villages and fountains, that established additional proofs of the depopulation we had frequent occasion to notice. At length a view of the castle, and gilded crescents upon minarehs, announced our approach to that city, where we hoped to find, not only a comfortable respite from our long continued fatigue, but also an escape from the filth and vermin with which for thirty-seven days we had been annoyed.

I shall not offend the delicacy of the reader by any details,

Digitized by Google

but only observe, that every part of me bore the appearance of having been scourged; and, in spite of the necessity, as well as my inclination, to attend the baths immediately upon my arrival, I was ashamed to present myself there until the third day after it, and even then in the evening.

Upon entering one of the nine gates which surround the city, we were much pleased with the neatness of its appearance, as well as the regularity of the streets, the spacious khauns, bagnios, and mosques, Conducted to the residence of the British Consul, he received us with politeness, and ordered servants to attend us to the houses of those friends with whom preparations had been already made for our reception. My companion became an inmate of the Dutch Consul's amiable family; and I have to acknowledge the unremitted and friendly attentions of Mr A.

The society consisted of few European families; but even these were not to be seen united in the same saloon. To me it fell to be introduced to the interesting acquaintance of Mr H. and Signor R. the Venetian Consul, with whom I passed two rapid months. The mornings were absorbed by various excursions, and the evenings dedicated to music or other social engagements of polite life.

Digitized by Google

THE beautiful city of Aleppo, built upon several small hills, is about three miles and a half in circumference, or, including the suburbs, nearly eight, and surrounded by a wall, which could prevent neither the ruinous conquests of the Tartars in 1260, nor the destructive attacks of Tamerlane in 1400. Upon the most central eminence (which has been incorrectly supposed a work of art) stand the remains of a castle, insufficient to add security to the dilapidated walls, or, in case of hostilities, to resist the power of its invaders.

IN symmetrical arrangement of the streets, and in the interior elegance of the houses, there is no city under the Turkish government which equals Aleppo. A degree of cleanliness also prevails, which entitles it to a claim for pre-eminence in that particular; and to these advantages is added, during the greater part of the year, a serene and salubrious climate. In July and August only the heat is extreme, and it is then frequently mitigated by westerly breezes. In January it is cold enough to require fire in the apartments. Ice has been seen sufficiently firm to support a man's weight; but, in general, the winter is rather rainy than frosty; and many flowers continue to blossom from Autumn to Spring.

THE houses of the opulent are built with a white stone; and the soil being chalky, the reflection of the sun from both creates

Digitized by Google

uneasy sensations in those who frequent the streets in the day-time.

To describe the style of an English gentleman's private dwelling, I cannot perhaps select a better or more elegant specimen than the house of my friend Mr H. which ranked amongst the most complete. The entrance was by two doors, so contrived that, on opening the outer one which led from the street, a blank wall only could be perceived. On turning to the left, the second door communicated with a handsome area or square, in the center of which was a fountain constantly playing. On the right hand of the square the first apartment was a dining-parlour, genteelly furnished in the English style. Next to this a most elegant recess or divan, richly painted and gilt, with a marble fountain in the middle, and cushions upon a raised platform along three of the sides. Beyond this luxurious retreat was another chamber, corresponding to the dining parlour, which completed the buildings on that side of the square. The side opposite to the door of entrance was formed by a house, in which the private chambers were fitted up with much taste. The left side was a wall securing the premises from the street; against which a latticed wood-work supported the most fragrant jasmines, roses, and other flowering shrubs, which were continued in front of the servants' offices, near the door of entrance; rendering the whole a delightful place of residence.

Digitized by Google

THE tops of the houses in the greater part of the streets are terraced, and admit of an easy communication with others in the neighbourhood; an advantage highly appreciated by the Christians in the time of the plague's raging through the town, as the Mussulmauns are totally indifferent to the security thus offered them.

THE bazars are longer and narrower than in most other towns which I have seen, but built in the same vaulted manner. The khauns are very extensive, and several of them inhabited by European merchants.

THE coffeehouses are also superior, and frequented by almost all the inhabitants, excepting those of the highest rank. The story-tellers are eminent in their line; and, in addition to this never-failing amusement, concerts and puppet-shows invite the idler to take a seat upon the elevated platform of the coffeehouse. The musical performance is conducted by six persons; whose instruments are, an Arab fiddle, two small drums, which are beat occasionally with the fingers instead of drumsticks, a dervishe's flute, a guittar, a *tambour de Basque*, and a dulcimer. They play in unison, and make no pause even when they change their tunes; appear to be tolerably good *timeists*; and some of them generally sing during part of the performance: but the whole is to me, I confess, a very indifferent and unintertaining exhibi-

Digitized by Google

tion. The puppet-show, however, is admirably well conducted, in the manner of *Chinese shadows*; and were it not for the indecency of Punch, who is called *Kara Guze*, would be intitled to as much praise as exhibitions of that nature merit. Detaching these indecorous sallies of the puppet, Kara Guze appears sometimes as an useful satyrist, and holds out to public derision the follies of individuals, or to public scorn and detection their vices. Unfortunately the peccadillos of authority are sheltered from his attacks by the fear of the bastinado; and Kara Guze seldom ventures to hint at the infamous conduct of a Cadee until his removal from power, and consequent flight from the city, ensures the safety of the satyrist.

In the suburbs of the town, and upon the banks of the *Kowick* river, are gardens (or rather plantations inclosed with walls), whither the merchants and their ladies occasionally resort in the evening, indulging themselves whilst there with the customary pleasures of the pipe and coffee. These gardens have no peculiar beauty, and add little more than the advantage of privacy to those who form the visiting party. The Turkish ladies, however, delight in these retreats; and I once met with a humorous company on their way, who were pleased to divert themselves very heartily at my expence. Surrounding me completely, several of them joined hands so as to form a circle, whilst others, at liberty within it, and almost convulsed with laughter, pushed

Digitized by Google

me on every side, until I ungallantly forced my way between two of the *encircling heroines*, and escaped. It was impossible to appear displeased at this ridiculous adventure, although the risk to which I was exposed by the frolic, had any Mussulmaun approached during the performance, was not less than the bastinado, imprisonment, or fine.

THE same inveterate prejudice against Christians which prevails in every other Turkish town maintains its influence in Aleppo; and a Frank seldom escapes the insults of the vulgar if he remain much in the streets. They are accustomed, however, to confine their hooting addresses to the words, *Funghee Cocu! Funghee Cocu!* alluding to the liberty we allow our ladies, which they imagine (very unjustly, I am persuaded) exposes us inevitably to the derisive characteristic with which they greet us *.

THE language of society is chiefly Italian; and the servants, who are in general Armenians or Greeks, speak the *Lingua Franca*. The style of life differs from that adopted in England; and a kind of lassitude prevails, to which the hardier inhabitant

* WHATEVER may have been the origin of this custom, it is not likely to cease, the children being carefully taught to lisp the words before they are capable of distinct articulation.—RUSSELL.

Digitized by Google

of the north is a total stranger. An early breakfast of coffee, served without ceremony, precedes the pipe; in attention to business (if such an employment occurs), or a short walk, or in absolute inactivity, pass the hours until the hour of dinner, which is in general a more frugal meal than supper. After dinner, the *siesta*, or *afternoon's nap*, is resorted to, and shortens the time until the ladies and gentlemen assemble for the evening, by invitation or otherwise; when a well supplied table, and social conviviality, detain the guests till nearly midnight, when each returns home *preceded by a lantern*; which is not to be neglected without incurring a punishment from the officer of police. Such was the usual mode of passing the day during my residence at Aleppo.

In one of my morning's walks I visited the Castle. The entrance is on the south side, where a bridge, fortified by two gates and turrets, facilitates the passage over the ditch. At the second gate the bridge is so constructed as to draw up.

The guards were few in number, and occupied in concerns by no means military, whilst their weapons of defence were hanging behind them. The bridge scarcely terminates before the third gate is approached; over which are apartments which I understood were appropriated only to state-prisoners. From hence a long and dark passage, obstructed, in a great measure,

Digitized by Google

by old gun-carriages and other timber, leads to a very small gate; after which are seen some prisons with iron-barred windows. At the extreme height is a mosque; and the view from hence is extensive, but not particularly fine, as may be supposed, in a country flat, sandy, and at a distance uncultivated.

The Castle, it is said, serves as a retreat for the governor and his friends in time of popular commotion; and so far must be held in high estimation by every Pashah whose extortions are likely to compel him to seek security within its walls: but its strength, as I have before observed, could resist only the feeble efforts of an unarmed mob, and not the scientific efforts of a warlike enemy.

In addition to the usual trades of saddlers, armorers, shoemakers, &c. Aleppo has to boast of a tannery, a catgut manufactory, and a glass-house. Glass is also made at a village more than thirty miles distant, which supplies the city with a considerable quantity of articles for common use, of a quality inferior to those made in Bohemia.

Many Christian sects enjoy the privilege of attending their own worship under the government of Aleppo; but the animosities which have originated amongst themselves, have exposed them to contributions by which the Pashah principally benefits.

Digitized by Google

The contests which have long existed between the ancient and, as they term themselves, the orthodox Greeks, and those who have acknowledged the supremacy of the Pope, are frequently revived. Each party being desirous of obtaining the exclusive right to the church, which is dedicated to the Greek religion, exhaust their purses in bribes, at Constantinople, to obtain the preference.

I saw, at the house of a Greek merchant, two of those monks, of the order of Saint Basil *, called *Calayers*, of whom there is a considerable number in the Turkish empire. They are remark-

* The Emperor Valens, who protected the Arians, was desirous of engaging Basil to join that sect, and sent to him a Prefect, directed to employ either entreaty or menace, provided he could but succeed. The pious Basil refused peremptorily to interfere; upon which the Prefect reminded him of the danger he was exposed to, of having his land, his liberty, and even his life, sacrificed by the disappointed Emperor. To which he made the following religious and philosophic reply: "He who has nothing fears not confiscation. Every place being alike indifferent to me, how can any exile be a punishment? If you imprison me, I shall enjoy more pleasure than at the court of Valens; and, with respect to death, it will be to me a favor, since it will unite me to the Almighty."

The Prefect was astonished, and observed, that no one had ever presumed to speak to him thus. "Probably," said Basil, "you never before saw a Bishop."

Digitized by Google

able for the uniformity of their lives, and the inviolable attention which they pay to the institutes of their establishments. Refusing themselves the many dainties, so easily procurable, and so amply supplied, by the various modes in use of dressing meats, they confine themselves at all times to fish and vegetables. During certain fasts, they refrain even from this abstemious diet in a manner scarcely credible. At these times they allow themselves neither butter, eggs, nor fish. Not even under a plea of illness is this mortification dispensed with. and I have been assured that, from a principle of devotion, they are frequently induced to abstain from food for several days together. Instances are cited where, during the whole of Lent, enthusiasts have eaten but one meal in the week.

ANOTHER peculiarity amongst the Caloyers is the *invariability*, if I may be allowed the expression, of their dress, manners, and regulations. From the earliest period of their order no innovations have crept in; no changes have been allowed; and, as was the first Caloyer of the fourth century, when Saint Basil founded the community, so may be found the Caloyer of the nineteenth.

THE principal commerce in European articles appeared to be in a great measure monopolized by the French merchants; whose connections are so much nearer than England, and

Digitized by Google

whose cloths are so much cheaper than those sent by the English, that it is not surprising the trade of the latter is almost entirely lost. Indeed but few ships of any nation now arrive at Scanderoon in the course of the year.

The government of Aleppo, and its dependencies, is confided to a Pashah; whose residence for more than one year being precarious, he is in general wholly unconcerned as to the improvement of the Pashahlic, or the comforts of his subjects; and there is perhaps no part of the unfortunate country under Turkish tyranny where that tyranny is more frequently exemplified than in the provinces.

The vexations of these temporary extortioners have almost depopulated the beautiful and fertile plains of Syria; and, between the sea-shore and Aleppo, numbers of deserted villages bear witness to the wretched effects of the system which has been established. Compelled to purchase his appointment at an enormous price from the venal ministry of the Porte, and to keep up a military establishment that absorbs almost all the acknowledged revenues of the situation, the plundering Pashah has recourse to those exactions which are well known in the Levant under the expressive name of *avania*; which may be translated either as *duty*, or as *vexatious imposition*. Under a thousand various pretences, these avanias are imposed upon the inhabitants;

Digitized by Google

who, when oppressed beyond what their patience or their means can support, desert their villages, and accelerate the ruin of the country.

ANOTHER of these annual leeches appointed from Constantinople is the Cadee; whose tribunal is frequently the temple of extortion, perjury, and injustice. Nor can it be well otherwise in a country where the evidence of a set of miscreants, who are notoriously common informers, or purchased witnesses, is received. In all cases of contention respecting property, a duty of ten *per cent.* upon the amount is paid by the successful party to the Cadee; from whence it may be conceived what a source of injustice presents itself to the rapacity of a momentary and unconscientious judge; a spirit of litigation is continually excited by the petty followers of his authority; and law-suits prove a harvest to the judge as well as to the counsellor.

THE Mohassil, as I have before observed, is the Farmer General of the district, and possesses considerable influence amongst the merchants in the city, as well as in the provinces subject to his administration.

THESE officers seldom fail of making considerable fortunes during the short time they retain their several employments;

Digitized by Google

from which circumstance, in a great measure, may be deduced the state of general poverty and distress so evident in the Pashahlic, the insurrections which generally occur, and the prophetic warnings which have been given of its total ruin.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXIV.

OCCURRENCES AT ALEPPO—DEPARTURE WITH A CARAVAN DESTINED TO BUSSORAH—DESART.

During the familiarity with which I visited Signor R. I became acquainted with a Greek Bishop, whose residence was generally in Georgia. He was upon his return to Teflis, and spoke of the country and manners of the inhabitants in a way that inflamed my curiosity, and tempted me to court his acquaintance. An inclination to garrulity rendered him fatiguing to many of his hearers; it was easy, therefore, for me, by sacrificing a little time and attention, to win his good will; and I found myself in a few evenings intimate enough to hint at my desire to accompany him to Georgia. The satisfaction he manifested at my communication was flattering; and in order to strengthen my inclination for the journey, he launched out into the most extravagant praises of Teflis, the beauty and engaging manners of its

Digitized by Google

inhabitants, his intimacy with Prince Heraclius, and the favorable reception he would ensure me at the court. There required no farther inducement than what I already felt; our arrangements were soon made. The Bishop kindly offered me the use of a horse; and the day was fixed for our departure.

ALL the hopes and expectations I had so fondly cherished were soon destroyed. Intelligence arrived that the Pashahlic of Eizerum was in a state of insurrection, and to travel through that part of the country was therefore impracticable; to approach Kurdestaun was still more dangerous; and the Bishop having determined to postpone his return to Georgia, left Aleppo for the south of Syria.

I HAD scarcely time to lament my disappointment, before a circumstance, as unexpected as extraordinary, demanded all my attention. A gentleman, in whose family I had passed almost every hour, excepting those devoted to my engagements with Signor and Signora R. confided to me, under the seal of secrecy, his intention of proceeding to India.

THE urgency of his affairs compelled him to determine upon braving the dangers of the Desart at a season the most unfavorable for passing it, and to take advantage of a small caravan then forming for Bassorah; but one thing was indispensible to

Digitized by Google

the completion of his plan,—a friend in whom he could confide, and through whom all necessary arrangements could be made. His uniform kindness and hospitality had already attached me to him and his family. He knew my readiness to engage in any journey that should be proposed, by the desire I had expressed of travelling with the Greek Bishop; and he felt persuaded (I may add) that his secret entrusted to me would be inviolably preserved.

One evening, therefore, after supper, we retired to his library; where he imparted to me his project, with a candor that gained my esteem, and with an affecting disclosure of circumstances that interested my finest feelings. Taking me by the hand, he concluded in these words: "Now, my dear Sir, after what I have told you, will you venture to accompany me on the journey, and let me owe the future happiness of myself and family to your friendship? Without you, I dare not undertake it."

I promised, without hesitation, to attend him, and, by every endeavor in my power, to mitigate his anxiety. We separated; and the next morning finally adjusted every thing that was required for the prosecution of our plan. A respectable friend undertook to make the necessary agreement with the Schaik of the caravan; and in less than ten days the merchandise, camels,

Digitized by Google

and guards, were all collected at a short distance from the gates of the town, where we joined them at ten o'clock at night.

Mr H. was married to one of the most beautiful and most amiable women, " such as youthful poets fancy when they love," by whom he had two daughters; the eldest about seven, the youngest little more than tw o years of age. To leave them all, and visit a far distant, and to him a new country, without bearing about him some portion of his treasure, was to my friend impossible; he therefore pleaded with his lovely wife, and obtained a reluctant acquiescence, to his taking with him the eldest.

Marianne was a child of uncommon quickness of comprehension, and of most retentive memory. At the tender age of seven years she spoke fluently the Arabic, Greek, French, Italian, and English languages. Her manners were peculiarly engaging; and, in common with all who knew her, I soon felt myself much attached to her. How infinitely more dear to me became this sweet companion of my sufferings will be easily believed!

Our party consisted of Mr H. Miss Marianne, myself, and an Armenian servant named Joannes.

The first division of the caravan was formed of about eighty

Digitized by Google

camels, and between thirty or forty guards. Other camels, amongst which many were destined for Bagdad, joining us before we took our final departure, the whole number approached two hundred.

Amongst the guards were certain men called *Raffeeks*, who are Arabs of various tribes upon the Desart, with whom the head Schaik of a caravan enters into an agreement that they may accompany him on the journey, and protect him from being attacked or plundered by any party belonging to their tribe.

Whenever tribes, or parties belonging to tribes, meet with others who are not classed amongst their friends, hostilities commence; and when merchandise is under the protection of either, it depends upon the superiority of numbers, or success in the fight, with whom it may remain. It frequently happens, however, that rather than hazard a battle, a compromise takes place, and a tribute is paid for the goods; which are then permitted to pass over the territory of the tribe who pretend to the sovereignty.

To participate more securely in the profits which commercial adventures across the Desart present to the Arabs, many, perhaps the greater part of the tribes, station at Aleppo, as well as

Digitized by Google

at other cities from whence caravans usually take their departure, some of their own people, expressly to act as *Raffeeks*. These Raffeeks carry with them the distinguishing flag of their tribe, and under favor of it safety is ensured. It is therefore customary for the principal Schaik of a caravan to hire as many Raffeeks belonging to those tribes inimical to his own (provided they are to be found), as he judges it probable he may meet with on his route; and he cautiously avoids the territory or wells where he presumes those unfriendly parties may be stationed from whose tribe he has no Raffeek.

It is difficult to understand any other law by which the people of the Desart seem to be regulated than that of superiority in point of numbers; for as they have no fixed place of residence, it is natural to suppose there can be no territorial limits to any particular tribe, so precisely marked as to admit of a tax for possessing them; and it appears, therefore, that the mere chance of falling in with an inferior force constitutes the right of exacting tribute, or, in the true spirit of plunderers, a right of seizure. Whatever may be the standard by which they establish their privileges, the result is the same; and a caravan can only be preserved by the power of arms, or the protection of a Raffeek.

Camels alone are employed to convey the goods, water, and,

Digitized by Google

in general, travellers; but Mr H. determined to take with us a horse of great value, to which he was partial; and a machine, called *Mohaffah*, was fitted up for common use. This is formed of two boxes, about four feet in length, and eighteen or twenty inches in breadth. One of these is slung on each side of the camel; and, by means of uprights or posts fixed at the outside corners, a canvas covering is thrown over them, and shades the travellers from the extreme heat of the sun.

To render this machine more commodious, the boxes are nearly filled with mattresses; but the movements of the camel prevents all comfort; and every time the fore-feet of the animal come to the ground, the shock is similar to that which is experienced in the bow of a vessel when laboring against a head-sea; and in a few hours I was so bruised, that I quitted the Mohaffah, and ever afterwards, even when the heat was almost insupportable, preferred walking.

The provident care of Mr H. had induced him to pack up a very excellent tent, some wines, liqueurs, butter, and a variety of dried articles; not forgetting a quantity of vinegar, alum, and a pair of bellows, for the purpose of purifying the bad water we had reason to expect.

The tenderest adieus being a thousand times repeated, and a

Digitized by Google

thousand promises, whispered through tears and sighs, that testified the deepest distress, one part of this amiable family tore itself away from the other.

THE water which we took with us was preserved in skins and leathern bottles; but, from their being new, they communicated a disagreeable taste, and we were glad to fill them again at the first well we came to.

WE began our march at a quarter past eleven o'clock on the night of the eighth June 1786; Marianne and myself on the Mohaffah, Mr. H. on horseback, and Joannes on a camel. We travelled till eight o'clock the next morning, and then stopped near a few Arabs' huts, at a place called *Gareboox*, three hours from the village of Geeboul. Our principal employment, during the two days we remained here, consisted in arranging our stock, and dividing it into such portions as might from time to time be opened without endangering the whole.—Here we were joined by several camels and travellers; and many Arabs, armed with lances, came amongst us. From one of them we bought a young hare; and from those who lived in the tents we procured both yaourt and milk. We observed several Jerbo * or Desart rats,

* "The size of the jerbo is nearly equal to that of a big rat; its head is

Digitized by Google

but could not catch any.—Mr H. and Marianne slept on two travelling beds, and I on a thin mattress laid on the ground. A fine westerly breeze prevailed constantly during the night; the thermometer at three o'clock P. M. rose to eighty-eight degrees of Fahrenheit.

The face of the country exhibited a plain surface of sand, limited only by the natural horizon, excepting where a few inconsiderable elevations occasioned a gentle waving in the line.

---

broad, large in proportion to the body; the upper part flat, and of a light fawn colour, striped with black. The upper jaw projects beyond the lower. They are both provided with only two incisors; the upper ones broad, square, flat, and divided lengthwise by a groove in the middle; those of the lower jaw are longer, convex externally, pointed at their extremity, and bent inwards. Hence it appears that these incisors are the same, or nearly the same, in disposition and form, as those of the hare, the rat, and field-mouse; and this single point of resemblance has procured the jerbo all those names. It would have been just as rational to take it for a beaver or a porcupine, which are equally destitute of canine teeth, and have only four incisors. The muzzle is short, wide, and obtuse; a number of stiff hairs grow on each side, and form long whiskers; the nose is bare, white, and cartilaginous; the iris of its long and projecting eyes is brown; the ears are long, large, and covered with hair so short that they appear naked, except upon very close inspection. Externally they are white in the lower part, and gray upwards; the inside of them, as well as the sides of the head, is of a very light fawn colour, intermingled with gray and black; they entirely sur-

Digitized by Google

To the E. N. E. of us the ground was covered with a whitish salt, which gave it the appearance of water; nor could I persuade myself it was otherwise, until a near approach explained the nature of the deception. This place is well known, and called "The Salt Lakes near Hagleer." Hagleer was formerly a village, of which the ruins alone remain; but as good water is to be found in abundance, we stopped the next morning to complete a stock sufficient for three days.

---

round the *meatus auditorius* for about one-third of their length, so that they exactly resemble the larger end of a cone. This conformation must increase the animal's faculty of hearing, and is particularly well calculated to defend the inner part of the organ from the extraneous substances that might lodge there. The body is short, broader behind than before, and well provided with long, soft, and silky hair. That which covers the back and sides of the animal is of an ash colour throughout almost the whole of its length, and of a light fawn colour when it approaches the points, which are black; but as the ash-coloured part is not visible, it may be said that the fur is of a fawn colour, with blackish zigzag stripes. These tints that are somewhat dusky form an agreeable contrast with the fine shining white of the belly. The fore legs are so flat that they scarcely extend beyond the hair; they are white, and have five toes; the inner one of which is short, rounded at the end, and has no nail; the four other toes, the second outer one of which is the longest, are long, and armed with great hooked nails; the heel is very high; and the inside or sole of the foot is naked, and of a flesh colour. I have already said that they may be taken for hands; and in fact they are of no use to the jerbo in walking, but serve him only to lay hold of his food and carry

Digitized by Google

Our usual mode of proceeding was to set out about two o'clock in the morning, and continue travelling until nine, ten, or eleven, when an encampment was formed for the day; but it several times occurred that we were obliged to go on until five or six o'clock in the evening; and the fatigue of those days is not easy to be described.

The tent, arms, horse, baggage, and all the travellers, were

---

it to his mouth, also to dig his subterraneous habitation. The hind legs are covered with long hair, fawn-coloured and white. Its long feet are almost entirely bare, especially on the outside; which must necessarily be the case, since the animal, whether in motion or at rest, constantly leans upon that part: these feet, so exceedingly long, have each three toes; the middle one is something larger than the other two; they are all provided with nails, which are short, but broad and obtuse. They have also at the heel a kind of spur, or rather a fourth toe, which gives the jerbo of Egypt some resemblance to the alagtaga of Tartary described by Gmelin, and which probably escaped Hasselquitz, as well as many others. The toes and the heel are furnished below with long hair of a gray tinged with yellow, except that, at the origin of the toes, which are of a blackish cast, the nails, both of the hind and fore feet, are of a dirty white. According to Hasselquitz, the tail of the jerbo is three times as long as the body. I never found it, however, much more than half its length. It scarcely exceeds the circumference of a large goose-quill, but it is of a quadrangular and not of a round shape. It is of a deeper gray above than below, and furnished with short hair as far as its extremity, which ends in a tuft of long silky hair, half black and half gray."—*Sonini's Travels in Egypt, 4to edit. p.* 98.—101.

Digitized by Google

placed in the center of the encampment, formed when we halted, surrounded by the bales of merchandise, and these again encircled by the camels; which, to prevent their straying, have one of their fore-legs tied up. Whenever there is pasture for them, and this frequently occurs, they are allowed to graze until sunset; at which time the keepers collect them together by a particular call, not unlike that of our herdsmen, and secure them in the manner above mentioned.

THE first occupation, after *coming to the ground*, is to procure coffee; and this is done in a manner somewhat peculiar. Almost over the whole Desart may be found dried camels' dung, which serves the Arabs for fuel. A small quantity is immediately collected, and lighted by means of a fungus, called by the French *amadou*, with which every Arab is provided, and which, upon the smallest spark elicited from flint and steel, takes fire. The coffee, ground or beaten to an impalpable powder, is preserved, closely pressed down in a wooden box, and the quantity required for use is scraped from the surface by means of a wooden spoon. Two small coffee-pots are employed: in one is boiled the water, generally mixed with the remaining coffee of a former meal; in the other, is put the fresh powder, which is sometimes placed near the fire, to become heated before the boiling water is added to it. The mixture is then boiled two or three times, taking care to pour a few drops of cold

Digitized by Google

water upon it the last time, or to place a cloth dipped in cold water over it: it is then allowed to subside, and afterwards poured into the coffee-pot which contained only the boiling water, or served out without any further precaution; thick coffee not being so much disliked amongst the Turks and Arabs as in our drawing-rooms *.

After the solace of coffee, a few hours repose, during the heat

---

* To do away the reproach which foreigners never fail to urge against the coffee presented to them in England, I could wish to recommend the above method of making it; premising, however, that not only the quantity of powder generally allowed in England is insufficient to make coffee as strong as foreigners drink it, but also the powder itself is never sufficiently ground by the mills in use; a second, therefore, should be employed, so as to reduce it to an impalpable powder; and, if that cannot be effected by a mill, a pestle and mortar should be substituted.

Another way of making coffee, which becomes clear more expeditiously, and with more certainty, is the following: Break an egg, and, without separating it from the shell, mix it with the powder; then pour boiling water over it; place it on the fire, stir it once gently, and let it boil three times, taking particular care that it does not boil over; allow it to subside for five minutes, and pour it off into another coffee-pot previously warmed. Three table-spoonfuls of the powder will make sufficient for eight common-sized coffee-cups. Part of the powdered coffee, generally getting into the spout of the coffee-pot, will render the first cupful thick, which must be removed.

Digitized by Google

of the day, is indulged in by all but those who keep guard, and the scouts, who are invariably dispatched where any apprehensions are entertained of enemies or unknown straggling parties of Arabs being in the neighbourhood. Not unfrequently the scouts are sent forward to reconnoitre the ground near the wells where it is intended to halt; and upon their report depends the execution of the Schaik's plans. Whenever it proves unfavorable, that is, when the wells are surrounded by enemies, the route is immediately changed, and a hasty departure indicates the probable danger of a meeting. These circumstances are occasionally the cause of great distress during the summer months; when many of the wells being dry, there are fewer resources, and of course at greater distances from each other.

During the first eight days, little more occurred than may be presumed from the idea I have endeavored to convey of caravan travelling. We now and then saw a few horsemen at a distance, many antelopes, rats, and hares. Of the two former we were not fortunate to procure any; but of the last, the Arabs brought us several, which they had knocked down with small sticks or clubs thrown with admirable dexterity. The line of our caravan sometimes extending nearly a mile in breadth, the hares which were started, and ran parallel to it, scarcely ever escaped the host of clubs to which they were exposed. The Arab who was successful always brought us his prize; and seve-

Digitized by Google

ral of them refused the payment which we were accustomed to offer.

I REGULARLY noticed the variations in the thermometer, and observed that the difference between the time from two to four in the day, and two to four in the morning, was frequently sixteen degrees; the extreme height during the first eight days was ninety-six, and the lowest degree was seventy-four.

IN the forenoon of the eighth day we halted at *Ein ul Koom*, where we found a well amply supplied with beautiful clear water, overflowing a gentle declivity, and rendering fertile the surrounding grounds; but it issued unfortunately from a bed of bitumen, and was strongly impregnated also with sulphur. The nauseous taste which it had acquired gradually disappeared, however, after an exposure of twenty-four hours to the atmosphere, or after having been subjected to much motion in the skins. Here we first tried our experiments with alum; but in removing one flavor, we added another almost as disagreeable, and were compelled to drink the water as it was, or abstain from it altogether.

AT Ein ul Koom we met with the first considerable patch of vegetation. An aromatic herb, called by the Arabs *Rotah*, grew

Digitized by Google

in abundance near the well, and the camels were allowed to graze at liberty until very late at night.

THE soil from Aleppo to this place varied frequently; being in some parts a reddish brown, in others a white sand, and, during the march of almost a whole day, clay and sand mixed together. The quantity of salt upon the surface of the ground presented occasionally the same appearance as that which we had noticed in the neighbourhood of Hagleer.

THE Schaik desired that all the skins might be filled at Ein ul Koom, as it was more than probable we should be disappointed of water at the wells, which he expected to reach in two days, and in that case we should be compelled to proceed two stages farther.

LEAVING this place, we travelled over a country less flat than that which we had passed. A range of sandy hills to the southward remained long in view; and we found ourselves amongst small elevations of the same kind, where the Rotah seemed to flourish notwithstanding the dryness of the soil.

THE camels are very partial to this herb; and the caravan usually continued travelling much longer when we met with it, on account of the delay occasioned by their stopping to eat it.

Digitized by Google

The heat of the weather was now much increased, and the thermometer often rose to 100 and 102 during the day. My eyes began to inflame; and for ten days I suffered extremely by a confirmed opthalmia. Not being provided with any collyrium, the only application I made use of was a solution of alum; and at the end of ten days the inflammation (which had been so violent as to deprive me of sight for three or four) had almost entirely subsided.

It was fortunate that we attended to the advice of our Schaik, for, as he had suspected, there was no water in the wells, which we visited on the second day after quitting Ein ul Koom; and those we found at *Ein ul Harroof* contained a thick and muddy water, scarcely potable. We cautiously, therefore, preserved for drinking that which we had brought (it had now lost all its bad taste), and made use of the new water for common purposes.

At Ein ul Harroof we changed the direction of our course, which had been nearly E. S. E. and struck off to the southward. On the third day we came to some wells, which supplied us with a farther stock of muddy water, and were promised by the Schaik the pleasure of meeting with much better in three days more, at a place called *Haugleet*. We arrived there on the fourth morning, anxious for a renewal of so indispensible an article; and were gratified in finding that we had not been de-

Digitized by Google

ceived. In a fine gravelly soil a number of wells were open; many others were choaked up with sand; and the Arabs dug two new ones whilst we remained there.

From the quantity of camels' dung near these wells, it was evident that they were much frequented; and this accounted for the caution with which our Schaik approached them. Two days before we arrived, he dispatched scouts to ascertain whether any tribes were encamped on the ground; and, not contented with the report, made the caravan halt, during several hours, whilst he himself reconnoitred the place.

Here we remained until the following day without molestation; and having replenished all the skins belonging to the caravan, we proceeded in a south-east direction.

During the nine following days, from the vicinity of inimical tribes, our Schaik cautiously avoided the usual track, travelled much more in the night than in the day, and seldom encamped near any wells. The supplies of water were procured with all possible haste, and the route continued several hours after we had supplied ourselves. On the third of these nine days, that is, on the third from leaving Haugleet, a general alarm was spread through the camp about noon, in consequence of the appearance of a few camels in the south. Scouts were

Digitized by Google

instantly dispatched ; and in less than an hour returned with an account of there being only four camels, carrying unarmed men and two women.

Schaik Mahommed mounted his mare, and attended by ten guards with their matchlocks, upon five camels, set off to join the travellers, or rather to meet them. This was soon accomplished, to the sorrow of the party, who were immediately made prisoners, and brought to the caravan, with which they were compelled to proceed. In the evening, when we came to our ground, I inquired the motive for such an outrage, when the Schaik explained that it was a measure of precaution. The people he detained were not friends, although not declared enemies to his tribe ; and to prevent their giving information of his arrival to those tribes which he knew were not many hours journey from his track, he determined they should remain three days with us, and be then set at liberty ; so that, before they could possibly return to their own tribes, we should be infinitely beyond their reach. Self-preservation is one of the best apologies for an infraction of common rights ; and in this instance no farther injury was offered but that of compulsive detention.

Our own sufferings and inconvenience seemed gradually to increase the farther we entered the Desart ; the rays of the sun

Digitized by Google

became daily more powerful *, and the Simooleh or S. E. wind manifested itself frequently. The face of Mr H. was extremely blistered; mine, which had been still more exposed (because I could not submit to guard it by thick cotton handkerchiefs as Mr H. had done), was sore; but the dear child, who had not been permitted to leave the Mohaffah, still continued tolerably well, and complained less than either of us. Our stock of provisions was much reduced; what remained was too dry to be nutritive, particularly some salted tongues, upon which we had placed great reliance; and our general fare was confined to rice. Now and then a hare was brought in; occasionally a Desart rat; and once our Schaik gave a liberal treat to all the caravan by killing a young camel †.

---

* The wind, which is known by the name of "the prisoners' wind of the Desart," is called sometimes *Shamäal, Samiel,* &c.; but I have adopted the word made use of by Russell, changing only the final *y* into *eh*, as more analogous to the Arabic pronunciation.

Monsieur Volney's translator observes, that the Arabs of the Desart call these winds *Semoum*, or poison, and the Turks *Shamyela*, or wind of Syria; from which is formed the Samiel wind. Baron de Tott translates this word the *Wind of Damascus*, which is the capital of Syria: but the only names by which I heard this pestiferous wind called by the Arabs were *Shamäal* and *Simooleh*.

† The flesh of the jerbo is delicate, but that of the camel coarse and hard. The mode of dressing them in the Arab manner is certainly not very tempting to a delicate ap-

Digitized by Google

The thermometer varied during the day, that is, from six o'clock in the morning and six in the evening, seven or eight degrees, from 96 to 104; but the nights were frequently cooled by northerly winds, and the mercury, at three o'clock in the morning, fell sometimes to 70.

Many of the camels with merchandise were destined for Bagdad; they therefore left us, after having taken in water at Haugleet; but before our separation, a robbery was effected by some petty thieves of address in the following manner, at least so it was explained to me by the Arabs: One of the rogues, provided with a long cord, and a strong hook fastened to it, crept upon his hands and knees between the camels, to the packages which were piled up, and fixing the hook into a large bale, retired to his companions, stationed at some distance from the encampment, who, by very gently dragging the bale from the others, drew it to them, and escaped with the booty.

By some noise, however, their plan was discovered before a

---

petite, but must be submitted to. A hole is dug in the sand, which is filled with camels' dung burned to embers, upon which the meat is placed, and then covered over with dry camels' dung, as often as may be necessary, until it is roasted quite black. Sand and dust, of course, form two ingredients in the sauce, which might be dispensed with.

Digitized by Google

second attempt could be made, and the confusion became general. A cry of "robbers!" ran through the caravan; the guards discharged their matchlocks, and all were kept on the *qui vive* until sunset; but no attempts were made to recover the bale.

EARLY in the morning of the twenty-ninth day of our journey we discovered an extensive grove of Palmyra or date-trees, amongst which we found about noon the village of Rahlee. The inhabitants, who are numerous, live in mud-houses, and principally upon the fruit of the date-tree, preserved in different ways. The children seemed to eat nothing else; and scarcely any of those we saw were without dried dates in their hands. A considerable trade in this fruit is carried on with Bagdad.

HERE we found some fowls, for which they made us pay a dollar a-piece; and we purchased a sheep, that not only furnished us immediately with a good meal, but supplied us the two following days. The water we procured was the best we had found; and we were not a little rejoiced at meeting with such advantages in the midst of the Desart, where we little expected to find so populous a village, and such well-disposed inhabitants. Several of the principal people smoked a pipe in our tent. They were of darker complexion than the Arabs we had seen; and not only made use of Surmek for their eye-lids, but were many

Digitized by Google

of them marked down the forehead with a blue line, not unlike one of the casts of Hindûs.

From Rahlee to Mesched Ali, in consequence of information received by the Schaik, we made a circuitous route of five days, without meeting with any wells, or scarcely any spot for vegetation. One uniform sandy track was all we discovered; and the rising or setting of the sun the only object that claimed our admiration. The hot wind during the day not only blistered our faces, but parched our mouths in such a manner that we could scarcely refrain from drinking ten minutes together. We were obliged to abandon the pipe, pleasurable resource as we had found it; and, instead of wine, often preferred vinegar, to give a more acidulated flavor to our beverage.

We met with a mortifying disappointment also in regard to our provisions. Our faithful servant Joannes, in his zeal to preserve the fowls we had so dearly purchased at Rahlee, thought proper to put them into the Dubber of butter (now become oil) we carried with us; but upon going to produce them, he found them completely melted down into a putrid mass. The loss of the butter was severe; and our rice became much less palatable than we had before found it.

Our stock of water was nearly expended when we came in

Digitized by Google

sight of the grand dome and glittering minarehs of *Mesched Ali*. They may be distinguished at many miles distance; and the former is covered with bronzed plates, which reflect, in a brilliant manner, the rays of the sun.

We pitched our tent, and the camels were unloaded on a spot about half a mile to the south of the town, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon; the heat was dreadfully oppressive, and the deep sand, over which we had travelled during the last few days, extremely fatiguing.

My friend was almost exhausted by the pain and uneasiness he experienced; nor was I much less so: but a desire to explore (as far as was possible for a Christian) the renowned tomb of the Prophet Ali, held in estimation by the Persians with a zeal equally enthusiastic with that which the Hadgees of Mecca entertain for the shrine of Mahommed, vanquished my disposition for rest, and, contrary to the advice of Mr H. I set off alone for the village.

It is seated upon an elevated ridge of sand hills: a tolerably good street runs nearly from south to north about three hundred yards. The houses on each side are flat-roofed; many of them being so constructed that their roofs are but little above the level of the street. To enter the habitable part of them, it is neces-

Digitized by Google

sary to descend from the streets down several steps; so that one is apt to imagine the street has been formed between two rows of houses already built.

After proceeding along this street, another turns abruptly to the right; and on the left of the angle is the grand entrance to the celebrated mosque. In a variety of shops, near the gates of the mosque, were exposed to sale water-melons and other fruits, as well as many dried grains: but in almost all of them the proprietors were reposing themselves; and on account of the extreme heat not a single person appeared walking in the streets. Being thirsty, I wished to purchase part of a melon, and addressed myself to a shopkeeper for the purpose; but taking me for a Greek, he loaded me with abuse, and refused to contaminate himself even by selling to me one of the articles on his shop-board. I retired without making him any reply; and, upon my return past his hut, observed he had again laid himself down to sleep. On approaching the gate of the mosque, I perceived that all the good Mussulmauns, at each side of the entrance, were in the same drousy disposition. Stimulated by an irresistible, yet unpardonable curiosity, I hastily walked into the first court. An elegant fountain, ornamented with colored tiles, and a profusion of Arabic sentences, was constructed in the center; and a corridor round the area afforded a shady walk to that part of the building, where two handsome doors led to the

Digitized by Google

interior of the mosque. I went to that on the left-hand side; and finding no one at prayers, entered it far enough to see the whole of the apartment. The dome is very handsome, but by no means so large as that of Saint Paul's, as Colonel Capper judged it to be from its appearance at a distance. The mosque is richly ornamented with balls of ivory, glass, ostriches eggs, and a prodigious number of lamps, not only in the center, but on every side. Very small-sized rich carpets covered the flooring, and two extraordinarily large silver candlesticks were placed near the Mahareb.

Apprehension of discovery now began to operate upon me, and I traced back my steps with caution, greatly dissatisfied at having found nothing extraordinary; but, before I could repass the gate, an old man started up, and called to me in Persian. Not receiving any answer, he awakened two others; when they all jumped from the elevated part where they had been sleeping, and exclaimed most vehemently. One of them, armed with a scimitar (fortunately for me not unsheathed), and another with a short stick, made many blows at me; which parrying in the best manner I was able, although not so successfully as I could have wished, I dashed through these bearded heroes, and was assailed in my flight by many large stones, of which, for many days, I bore the marks.

Digitized by Google

A CONCSIOUSNESS of the penalties I might incur by my imprudent behaviour, and the fear of being seized, stimulated my efforts to escape; and in spite of the burning sun, or almost equally burning sand, I stopped not until I had left the village very far behind me. Arriving at the tent, Mr H. who tempered his reproaches with a thousand kind expressions, pointed out in the strongest terms the danger as well as folly of my proceeding; and although I could not but acknowledge the propriety of his observations, yet I felt a secret satisfaction at having accomplished what most probably no European ever before attempted.

WE here procured a supply of mutton and a small quantity of Arabs' butter; which, though rancid, and always full of hairs, was at this time truly acceptable. Our water was replenished; and in the night we advanced towards the south-east. Soon after day-break scouts were ordered off in all directions; and upon the return of one of them we changed our course, and travelled due southward. The heat was for many hours oppressive beyond measure; the thermometer frequently, during the four last days, had risen to 108, and seldom fell lower than 90. In the evenings, however, a light breeze from the west and north-west refreshed our jaded spirits, and cooled our inflamed faces. We cautiously covered the dear Marianne with thick cotton handkerchiefs, and preserved her from the parching atmosphere as much as it was possible. To our great astonishment she sup-

Digitized by Google

ported both the heat and fatigue of the Mohaffah much better than either of us; and when the servant or Arabs complained, rallied them with great cheerfulness. Her little mouth was notwithstanding much blistered, and I often bathed it with camels' milk and water.

PENETRATING still farther to the south, on account of some inimical tribes who were known to be in the vicinity, we found ourselves, on the third morning after leaving Mesched Ali, straitened for water. That which still remained in the skins was not only brackish but dirty; and the constant evaporation rendered it hourly less potable.

AN alarm of the approach of enemies was suddenly spread through our straggling party about noon. The guards and Raffeeks drew up in a line, and, after consultation, determined to proceed in front; which they did, shouting and dancing. Curious to observe what might occur, I took from the servant a musket, and advanced with the guards. A large party of men on foot, and others on camels, with lances and flags, were coming directly in front of our caravan; and, as they proceeded, those on foot quickened their step, to reconnoitre us more nearly. A number of shots were fired in the air on each side; and soon afterwards flags were displayed, which produced a parley. At length our Schaik advanced alone on horseback, armed with his

Digitized by Google

lance and pistols, to meet the Schaik of the opposite tribe, who was on a camel; when, both dismounting, they saluted each other with much ceremony; and a general halt convinced us that no danger was to be apprehended from our new acquaintances, who proved to be a party of the powerful Schaik Tivinee, with whom a certain duty upon the goods was soon regulated in an amicable manner.

No spot upon earth more completely deserves the name of Desart than that where we remained during the whole day. Mr H. was extremely ill; and the hot wind affected us all severely. The water we had was so contaminated that we could not without reluctance taste it; and every thing conspired to render our situation dreadfully distressing.

The Arabs continued occupied great part of the night, and we set out later than usual. It appeared that we had travelled far from the path which led to those wells where it was intended we should halt; and, in spite of all the uneasiness we experienced, we were told that it was absolutely necessary to continue travelling until we should reach them. Hour after hour passed in fruitless expectation of coming to the long wished-for ground; the sun darted his fiery beams with unusual ardor; the *Simooleh* stifled us with uncommon heat; and the dregs of our water were ineffectual to quench our violent thirst.

Digitized by Google

At length the caravan halted; and, to our inexpressible mortification, not in the vicinity of any wells. The same distress was therefore to be supported until the next day, when we were positively assured we should arrive at fresh water.

Mr H. and his daughter had for many days past travelled together in the Mohaffah, whilst I generally went on foot until the heat was too powerful, when I mounted the horse. During the three last days the poor animal suffered so violently, and was so lame for several hours together, that I relieved him occasionally, notwithstanding the extreme heat, and anxiously, though unsuccessfully, endeavoured to discover the cause of the lameness I observed. At length, on again taking up his foot, I accidentally touched the shoe; and the pain I felt instantly explained the cause of the poor horse's sufferings. The heat of the sand had rendered the iron too hot for the animal to support it; and what was truly distressing, we had no instruments with which we could remove it. When the ground was in some degree cooled by the breezes which restored our exhausted spirits in the evening and through the night, the horse recovered, but on each succeeding day of the journey he was doomed to similar distress.

The manner of passing the time during this halt may be easily imagined. Complaints were unavailing. We mixed vinegar with the little remaining water to moisten occasionally our

Digitized by Google

mouths. The dear child slept soundly from fatigue; and the departure of the caravan, which we hastened as much as in our power, was a moment of joy.

Little conversation took place between my companion and myself: he was very ill; and we both dreaded the return of noon, when in general the heated air began to affect us, and travelled on in silent hope of speedy relief.

At two o'clock P. M. the Simooleh blew stronger than usual from the S. E.; and on joining the Mohaffah, I soon observed an afflicting change had taken place in the countenance of my friend. It was now that, in aggravation of all my sufferings, I foresaw the impossibility of his long resisting the violently burning blasts which, with little intermission, continued to assail us. The thermometer hanging round my neck was up to 116; and the little remaining water, which was in a leathern bottle, suspended at the corner of the Mohaffah, had become so thick, resembling the residuum of an ink-stand, that, parched and thirsty as I felt, I could not relieve my distress by any attempt to swallow it.

At length I perceived evident marks of our approaching the long-looked for wells, where some relief was to be expected. The hasty march of the leading camels and stragglers, all verging to-

Digitized by Google

wards one point, convinced me we were not far from the place of our destination. Willing to communicate the glad tidings to my friend, I rode to him, and expressed my hope that he would be soon refreshed by a supply of water. He replied, "Thank God! but I am almost dead." I endeavoured to cheer his spirits; and then urging my horse, advanced to the spot where I observed the camels were collecting together. In about half an hour I found myself amongst a circle of animals greedily contending for a draught of muddy water, confined in a small superficial well about five feet in diameter. Pressing to the edge, I laid myself upon my belly, and by means of my hand supplied myself with a fluid, which, however filthy in itself, and contaminated by the disgusting mouths of as many camels and men as could reach it, was a source of indescribable gratification. It is wholly out of the power of language to convey any idea of the blissful enjoyment of obtaining water after an almost total want of it during eight and forty hours, in the scorching regions of an Arabian desart in the month of July!

But this moment of gratification was soon succeeded by one of peculiar horror and anxiety. Scarcely had I quenched my thirst before the Mohaffah arrived. I flew with a bowl full of water to my friend; who drank but little of it, and in great haste. Alas! it was his last draught! His lovely child, too, eagerly moistened her mouth of roses, blistered by the noxious blast!

Digitized by Google

With difficulty Joannes and myself supported my feeble friend to where the tent had been thrown down from the camel's back. He stammered out a question respecting the time of the day; to which I answered it was near four: and requesting the Arabs to hold over him part of the tent (to pitch it required too much time), I unpacked as speedily as possible our liquor-chest, and hastened to offer him some Visnee (a kind of cherry-brandy): but Nature was too much exhausted! I sat down, and receiving him in my arms, repeated my endeavours to engage him to swallow a small portion of the liqueur. All human efforts were vain! Gust after gust of pestilential air dried up the springs of life, and he breathed his last upon my bosom!

Let the reader of sensibility reflect upon the concomitant circumstances which attended this afflicting scene, and then refer to the sensations which will be created in his own breast, to form some idea of those which must have lacerated mine! Let him paint to himself a traveller, of an age alive to every feeling, in the midst of the Desart of Arabia, with the corpse of his respected friend, burnt to the appearance of a cinder, black yet warm, on one side of him; and on the other, the daughter of that friend, the most angelic child that Nature ever formed, unconscious of her loss, and with the prattle of innocence inquiring "where her dear papa was gone to?" It was a scene as

Digitized by Google

little to be supported as described; and the honest tears I shed bore ample testimony to the wounded sensibility of my heart.

But a short time, however, could be allowed to assuage my grief, or to indulge it. Who were to perform those last sad offices of friendship, so requisite, and yet so difficult? Who would undertake to prepare with decency for the grave the disfigured remains of my kind companion? Who would assist in these disgusting yet pious occupations? The servant and myself were all that professed the Christian religion, and we alone could execute its duties.

With as much propriety as the circumstances admitted, we therefore performed the melancholy task; and having induced the Arabs to dig a grave near the remains of a village not far from the wells, I directed the body to be carried there, following it with the dear Marianne, who knelt by me whilst I offered to God the pure effusions of a heart overwhelmed by distress, but submissively bowing to the decrees of his divine will!

Never can such a night as that I passed be blotted from my remembrance. The morning dawned but to renew my sorrows, and expose me to a repetition of dangers. The same fatigue attended me; the same pestiferous air awaited but mid-day to annoy me; but resistance and escape were impracticable.

Digitized by Google

SUMMONING, therefore, within me every sentiment of religion and philosophy, I rose to face my difficulties. Placing my little ward, now become my peculiar care, on one side of the Mohaffah, and suppressing my feelings at observing the vacancy on the other, I mounted my horse, and proceeded with the avant-guard of the caravan.

WE travelled in the usual manner until near sunset, and experienced the same oppressive heat during great part of the day. As soon as we came to our ground, I endeavoured to repose myself under the tent, and waited with but little appetite for the dish of rice which the servant was preparing for our supper. A cry of fire soon roused me; and, upon inquiry, I discovered that Joannes, having incautiously made the fire near the Mohaffah, the wind had blown some of the light fuel into it, and one-half of this retreat from the ardent rays of the sun was totally consumed. This additional misfortune was at such a moment particularly distressing; but I consoled myself on reflecting that one-half still remained to shelter the dear child, and made up my mind to the exposure I could now by no means avoid.

FROM the last wells we had proceeded in a direct line towards the river Euphrates, through a more uneven and more fatiguing country than any we had passed. The sand was loose, and blown into irregular hillocks, that impeded our progress considerably,

Digitized by Google

and we travelled less distance than usual. Gusts of wind, and indeed continual strong breezes all night, covered us with sand, and proved inconceivably troublesome. It was here I saw many of those columns of sand, collected by a circular movement of the atmosphere, and appearing as a cone, lengthening and increasing in bulk to a prodigious height. The resemblance they bear to what the sailors term water-spouts, cannot fail of occurring to those who have noticed such phenomena at sea; and when they are multiplied in number, as is frequently the case, there is something peculiarly interesting, and even grand, in the spectacle.

The following day was a repetition of what I have just described until we formed our encampment, which took place much earlier than usual. After refreshing ourselves with coffee, sleep lent its kindly aid to obliterate my uneasiness; and every endeavor was made to secure the tent from the violence of a westerly wind, which, had it been more moderate, had been truly grateful. No precautions, however, were sufficient, and it was blown down. The pole fell upon my head as I slept; and the accident had nearly cost me my life. The severity of the contusion rendered me miserable for several days; nor could I refrain from such expostulations upon the destiny which seemed to persecute me daily, as neither religion or philosophy (my resources upon a former occasion) could approve, or even prevent. Such

Digitized by Google

a concatenation of distress and perplexity has, I believe, seldom oppressed any individual; isolated, as I found myself, and debarred from that fortifying principle which actuates those who suffer in society with others. These ideas, however, ceded their usurped authority to the dictates of a prudent resolution; and, animated by the desire of preserving my little ward, who, though sleeping near me, had escaped unhurt, I determined upon conquering the melancholy to which I had for an instant given way, and to consult only the means of accelerating my arrival at Bassorah.

The next day brought us to the banks of that delightful river, which, taking its rise in the lofty and almost impenetrable mountains of Arrarat, separates the countries of Syria and Diarbekeer, passes through Arabian Irak before its junction with the Tigris, and then empties its waters, in an united stream, into the Persian Gulph.

All apprehension of the want of water during the remainder of our journey, the most material part of the inconvenience to which we had been exposed, now vanished; and as soon as the heat of the sun was sufficiently mitigated, I enjoyed the luxury of bathing in the Euphrates. Whilst swimming, I observed a fish of about twenty inches in length floundering in the shallow water close to the sandy bank, when, cautiously approaching it

Digitized by Google

(however marvellous it may appear, and I confess it savours somewhat of a traveller), I succeeded in throwing it on shore, and obtained a prize of no inconsiderable value at the moment.

Completely tired of the journey, I strongly solicited the Schaik to procure me a boat, in which I might proceed with my little ward and the servant to Bassorah; but no entreaties had the smallest effect upon the conscientious Arab. He replied, that he had faithfully promised to conduct us safely, and that the various dangers to which we should be exposed were too well known to him to permit us to leave his protection; that hordes of robbers infested the banks of the river; and that "I ought to have known Franks were always murdered if they were discovered navigating it."

My disappointment was great; but I found, upon my arrival at Bassorah, that the conduct of the Schaik was perfectly consistent with prudence, and that the Euphrates cannot be frequented without infinite risk and danger.

During the remainder of our journey few occurrences varied the usual mode of travelling: the Simooleh was less frequent and less oppressive in its effects, but the heat of the sun seemed to be progressively increasing. I fear no great credit will be at-

Digitized by Google

tached to my assertion by those who have only experienced its power in the 53d degree of north latitude; but the visitors of the northern Sircars in the East Indies, during the prevalence of *land winds*, will have no difficulty in believing me, when I say that Fahrenheit's thermometer rose to 132 under the tent, and when exposed a quarter of an hour to the rays of the sun to 156.

On the fourth morning from our leaving the Euphrates we came early to our ground. And here were regulated various concerns respecting the merchandise by people belonging to Schaik Tivinee, a most formidable and powerful chief of the Bedouin Arabs. Many merchants also visited us; and the next morning we proceeded to Bassorah, where we arrived about the noon of the forty-eighth day from our leaving Aleppo.

The universally acknowledged hospitality which travellers have experienced from the gentlemen in the East India Company's service resident at Bassorah, can receive no complimentary embellishments from my pen; all that has been said or printed on the subject can scarcely do justice to the unremitted attentions with which they have favored their helpless visitors: but I cannot disregard this opportunity of making my permanent acknowledgments to Mr Griffiths, the late Governor of Bombay, who was commercial resident at Bassorah, when I found it an

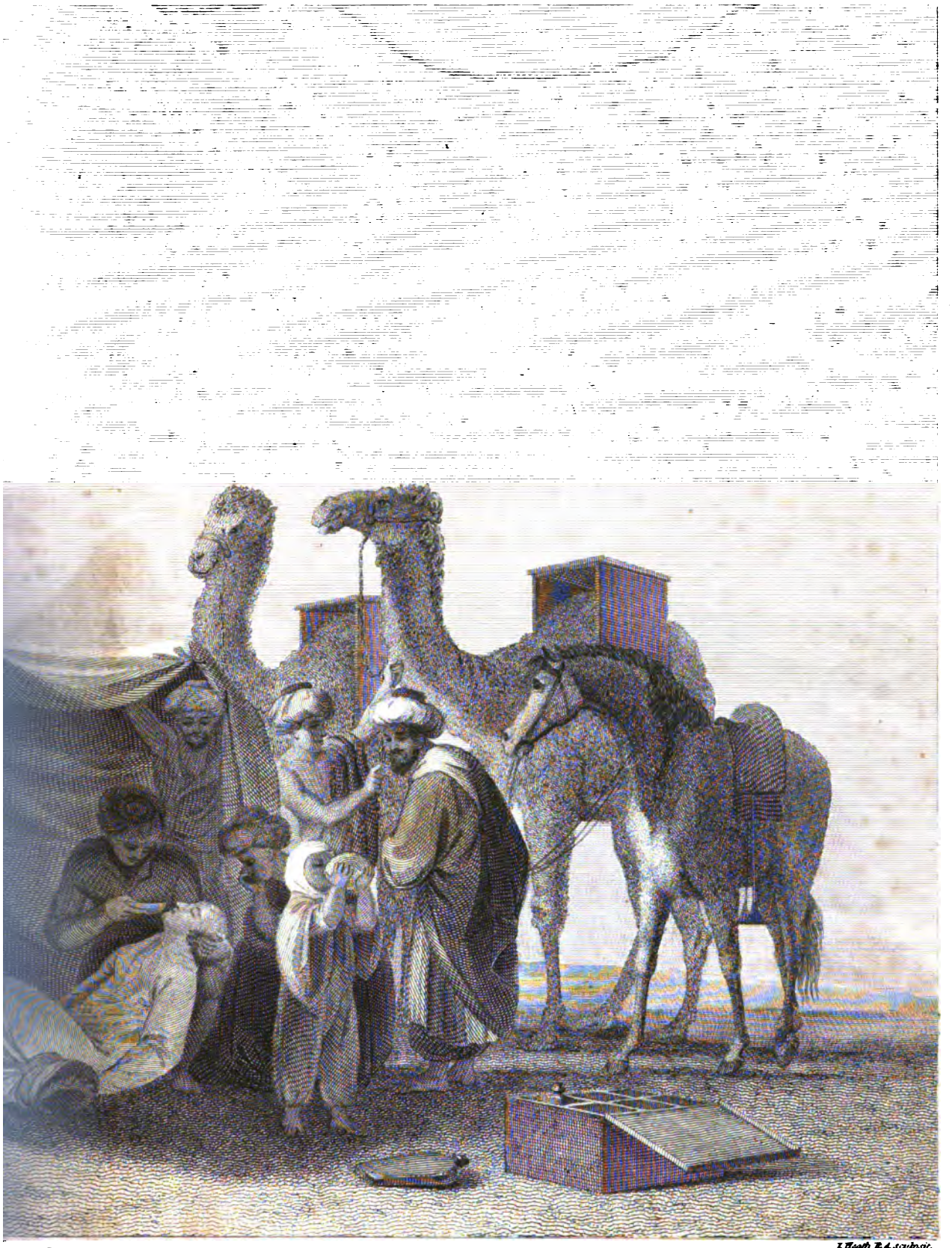
Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Death of the Indian Chief

Digitized by Google



I. Heath R.A. sculpsit.

Companion in the Desart.

Cadell & Davies Strand.

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

asylum from the complicated sufferings which had assailed me on the Desart. Nor can I omit expressing my sincerest thanks to Mr Manesty, the present commercial resident, and to Mr Harford Jones, the East India Company's resident at Bagdad, for their multiplied civilities.

THE Bedouine Arabs, in general, date their origin from Ishmael, son of Abraham and Hagar, who is supposed to be the common ancestor of all the Arabian Ishmaelites; many tribes of whom, however, preferring a residence in cities and towns, are held in little estimation by those who adhere to the pastoral or rather wandering life of their forefathers. This numerous people preserve, in every respect, the customs and manners of the primitive ages: their mode of life is simplicity itself; their wants inconceivably few; and a state of tranquillity, if they could attain it, would be the *ne plus ultra* of their wishes.

THE Schaik who directed our caravan was a man greatly esteemed upon the Desart for the respectability of his connections, and the bravery of his conduct upon many occasions. He was of a particularly handsome countenance, of dignified manners; and, when mounted upon his mare, armed with a lance, yatagaun, and pistols, his appearance was strikingly martial. He frequently braved the danger of meeting with his enemies, by reconnoitring alone, at a considerable distance from the cara-

Digitized by Google

van, to the great anxiety of the relations and friends who were left in charge of it; and our confidence and security were diminished whenever he was absent.

As far as I am able to judge of the character and manners of the Arabs of the Desart, they fully deserve the reputation which various travellers have allowed them for liberality, kindness, and a strict regard to their engagements. Those of superior rank have an inherent principle of politeness also, which is at all times evident; and their easy, graceful deportment, combined with a seriousness of manner, inspires both respect and confidence. Sparing of words themselves, they seem to be offended at a repetition of questions; at least so I judged of those with whom it was necessary to treat previous to my leaving Aleppo, as well as of the Schaik and his immediate friends, who composed part of the caravan. Their dissatisfaction was manifested by no act of rudeness: though teazed, they replied, but with more solemnity and precision.

THEIR hospitality is sincere; and was exemplified, not only whenever we approached either the Schaik or any of his superior servants, whilst drinking coffee, or eating their frugal meal of rice; but also, whenever a kid or sheep was killed, which occurred but seldom, it never escaped them to offer chearfully some portion of their repast: and repeated inquiries were made

Digitized by Google

by the Schaik of our welfare and our wants. When these inquiries were communicated by a servant, he expressed himself in a way to assure us that he was not less interested about us than his master.

In the simplicity of their cookery, cleanliness is scarcely attended to. Their food, whether animal or vegetable, is placed amongst heated ashes of camels' dung, and covered with the same materials, where it is allowed to remain until sufficiently baked, which they think effected when little more than warmed through, and eat it immediately, without the least regard to the dust which necessarily attaches itself to the external surface. Few dainties grace the Bedouine's table. That which they seem to prefer is meat of any kind pounded with meal or flower, seasoned with pepper and salt; which being formed into balls, is boiled and eaten with *yaourt*, which the Arabs call *lebban*. The common food is rice or piloh.

In making bread several modes are adopted: but that which is most usual, as being most expeditious, is lighting a fire in a glazed earthen vessel; and after having mixed the meal with water, so as to make a sort of dough, they lay it on the outside of the jar in thin round cakes, which, as they become dry on one side from the heat of the vessel, are replaced upon the other, and soon sufficiently baken to be eaten. Nothing can be more

Digitized by Google

insipid than this kind of bread, of which the Arabs are particularly fond.

A SECOND mode of baking, is putting a more substantial cake of dough into the embers of camels' dung, or (when near any town) of cow-dung, that burn slowly, where it remains a considerable time. The crust is insufferably nasty, as may be supposed, but the interior is a wholesome and cleanly food.

THE honesty of these simple people appears to be so well attested, that a few individual examples of petty thefts ought not to invalidate the general good opinion which they have deserved; but it is evident that acts of robbery are committed, from what I have already stated to have occurred in the caravan; and from our tent was pilfered a pocket-compass, which I was in the habit of consulting respecting the direction of our march: but these were the only instances of larceny which came to my knowledge; and where opportunities for pilfering daily presented themselves, there is reason to applaud the principle of honest forbearance which prevailed amongst the denuded companions of our journey.

I DO not here consider the plundering of a caravan as a species of theft that contradicts the ideas usually entertained respecting the Arabs' honesty. From time immemorial, as I have

Digitized by Google

before mentioned, certain duties have been exacted by Schaiks, whose rights of sovereignty in particular districts have been consolidated by publicly avowed or tacit acquiescence. When any endeavour, therefore, is made to evade the payment of these duties, hostilities are supposed to be authorised; and confiscation of property takes place, provided the arms of the Schaik, thus injured, prove superior to those of his adversaries; or in cases of established enmity between two tribes, the result will be the same: But this is the general effect produced by war; and however it may be morally characterised, we are taught to express a material political distinction between captures made by the magnanimous arms of great nations and petty-larceny depradations of poor individuals.

Bassorah is the emporium of this quarter of the world. It is here that richly laden ships, from every part of India, pour in their valuable cargoes. Those from Surat and the Malabar coast consist of pearls, elegant gold and silver cloths, shawls, and other splendid articles of dress for the Persians; coffee, spices, metals, and woollen cloths. The Coromandel coast and Bengal supply rice, sugar, muslins, and an infinity of white and blue cloths for common use.

The returns are made chiefly in specie or jewels; and a certain number of highly bred Arab horses are annually consigned

Digitized by Google

to India, for which is obtained a very considerable price from gentlemen who promote the pleasures of the turf or the chace.

The inhabitants are a mixture of Christians, Jews, Arabians, and Indians, who are all more or less engaged in commercial transactions. The Jews and Indians seem to have engrossed that branch which is more immediately connected with jewels, the precious metals, and exchange of money; the Armenians, and other Christian sectaries, attend to the general concerns of an import and export trade.

The antiquity of this city is traced as far back as the fifteenth year of the Hegira, 637 A. D.; when Omar, the second Caliph of the Mussulmauns, selected, with political prudence and foresight, this important spot for the foundation of a mart, in which should concentrate the lucrative commerce of India, Persia, Arabia, and Syria. For many centuries the greater part of Europe was supplied by this communication with the splendid produce of the East; but at present Persia and Syria are the greatest consumers of the eastern articles consigned to Bassorah.

The advantage of an early communication with India is superior to all others which the East India Company may derive from its connection with Bassorah It is inestimable; and government have hourly proofs of its importance.

Digitized by Google

The house of the East India Company's resident is built with a terraced roof, upon which are four turrets, that answer for the purpose of bed-chambers during summer. One of these was appropriated to my use. On the second night after my arrival, my slumbers were deranged by an earthquake. It was about two o'clock in the morning, when the alarm induced me to precipitate myself from my couch, and run upon the terrace; where I found Mr Griffiths reading dispatches which had just arrived from England. When our consternation had subsided, we calculated that the shock lasted about seventeen seconds. The rumbling noise which preceded it created mingled sensations of surprise and apprehension not easily described; and every animal in the village testified by their respective cries their fear and astonishment.

The dispatches which had been received being of a nature that required every expedition in forwarding them to the government of Bombay, Mr Griffiths ordered the Greyhound Packet, Captain John Robinson, to proceed to sea immediately; and a passage to India was offered to me by this gentleman in the most obliging and courteous manner. Few young men possess more talents, more liberality of heart, or a higher spirit of honor than did Captain Robinson. He was early distinguished in his profession, and at the age of twenty-five years was entrusted with the command of one of the finest packets in the

Digitized by Google

Bombay marine. A friendship of no common nature took place between us on the voyage, and subsisted to the last hour of this worthy, warm-hearted, and accomplished young man, who, to the indescribable regret of many affectionate friends, died at Cochin in the year 1797.

TAKING a grateful leave of the gentlemen at Bassorah, and confiding my little companion Marianne to the kind care of Mr Griffiths *, I embarked on board the Greyhound, and found that the liberality of Captain Robinson had provided most excellent accommodations, not only for me, but also for a French capuchin, whose mild yet cheerful manners contributed essentially to the pleasures of the voyage. Father Francis was not an exact prototype of Mr Sheridan's celebrated priest Paul; but he was scarcely a less important personage in the confined drama of our cabin, and we congratulated ourselves on such an addition to our society.

ON the fifth day from leaving Bassorah we anchored at Ba-

* THIS interesting child remained a few months at Bassorah, and was afterwards safely delivered to her beautiful mother at Aleppo by my friend Captain Currie, with whom she returned across the Desart upon his journey from India.

Digitized by Google

sheer, on the Persian shore, and were kindly entertained by Mr Galley, the Resident, during the three days which it required to complete certain concerns of the East India Company. The town is small, and composed of houses built of clay baked in the sun, with flat terraced roofs. The heat was excessive during the day, but the nights were refreshed with strong dews, so little dangerous or injurious to health, that it is customary to sleep upon the terraces exposed to all their influence.

BASHEER is the port by which many articles from India are conveyed to the interior of Persia; and from its vicinity to Shirauz, where Kerreem Khaun had fixed his government, promised to become of considerable importance; but the death of that usurper, and the consequent state of anarchy into which the whole country was plunged, put an end to the prospect, and little commerce is, I believe, now carried on there. Amongst the principal exports are rose-water, otta or essential oil of roses, and preserved fruits. Considerable quantities of each are sent to India.

WE found at Mr Galley's a Frenchman, who called himself the Chevalier D'Anselme, with his son, a boy about fourteen years old. He affected to have great skill in medicine; and was scarcely less of a *Charlatan* in his pretensions to knowledge in various other sciences. The object of his visit to India seemed involved

Digitized by Google

in a mystery, which he had sufficient address to conceal: and although I met him both at Bombay, and three years afterwards in Calcutta, yet I could never penetrate into any particulars respecting his pursuits or engagements. He was but indifferently supplied with funds; his appearance was generally shabby; and at both the settlements where I saw him, he seemed frequently to place his reliance for a dinner upon the hospitality of the capuchin or other Roman Catholic religious establishments.

From Basheer we sailed down the Persian Gulph, with light winds and most agreeable weather, to the port of Muscat in Arabia Felix. The entrance is guarded by several batteries, elevated but little above the water's edge, and erected upon rocks, which are so situated as to command the passage into an interior harbour. Two hill forts, which are called *Jillalee* and *Maraunee*, protect more imperiously this channel, and secure the town from attacks by sea.

We landed as soon as possible; and a native, agent for the East India Company, immediately procured us some shaddocks, guavas, bananas, and other Indian fruits, which he brought to us in a house appropriated to our use.

The merchants, who sat almost naked in their shops, sheltered from the sun by a frame-work of mats or leaves, each of

Digitized by Google

them refreshing himself with a sort of fan, made also of a leaf ingeniously formed for the purpose, excited my attention; and the whole appearance of the inhabitants, as well as of the town, was completely novel to me. In the stalls were exposed an infinite variety of dried grains, gums, medicines, &c. of which I had not the smallest knowledge; and the complication of peculiar smells, which had no reference to any I had experienced, was not less a subject of surprise..

The town is situated between and at the bottom of immensely high rocks, where the concentration of heat is beyond all conception, and cannot, I believe, be equalled in any habitable spot on the globe..

In the evening, Captain Robinson, desirous of giving me some idea of Asiatic manners and amusements, requested that the agent would procure a set of dancing girls, and make the proper arrangements for a *Nautch*. I confess that I was by no means delighted with this specimen of Indian grace or agility, and very gladly retired after the first hour with a portion even of disgust. A more intimate acquaintance, however, with the Hindû music, and a comprehension of the various steps adapted to it by the dancing girls of India, many of whom are beautiful, have brought me into the long list of Nautch admirers.

Digitized by Google

MUSCAT was amongst the settlements which the Portuguese conquered very early in the sixteenth century, but is now the principal harbour belonging to the Imaum of Oman. This petty sovereign commands an extensive barren track of country, of which very little is known by Europeans, who have had no inducement to penetrate beyond the limits of this trading city.

THE Arabs expelled the Portuguese about the year 1660; since which time, considerable numbers of Banians (a cast of Indians) have engrossed the trade, and preserve a regular and lucrative communication with the Malabar and Coromandel coasts. The French from the isle of France (in time of war particularly) make frequent voyages to Muscat, from whence they obtain cargoes of wheat, and, what is almost equally valuable to their possessions in Mauritius, numbers of asses.

WE remained here only one night, and embarked early the next morning for Bombay; where we landed on the twenty-seventh day from our bidding adieu to the hospitable Resident's of Bassorah, and where I found an ample recompence for all my fatigues in the society of the most affectionate of brothers.

FINIS.

E.H.
H.S.
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

form 410

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google